This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

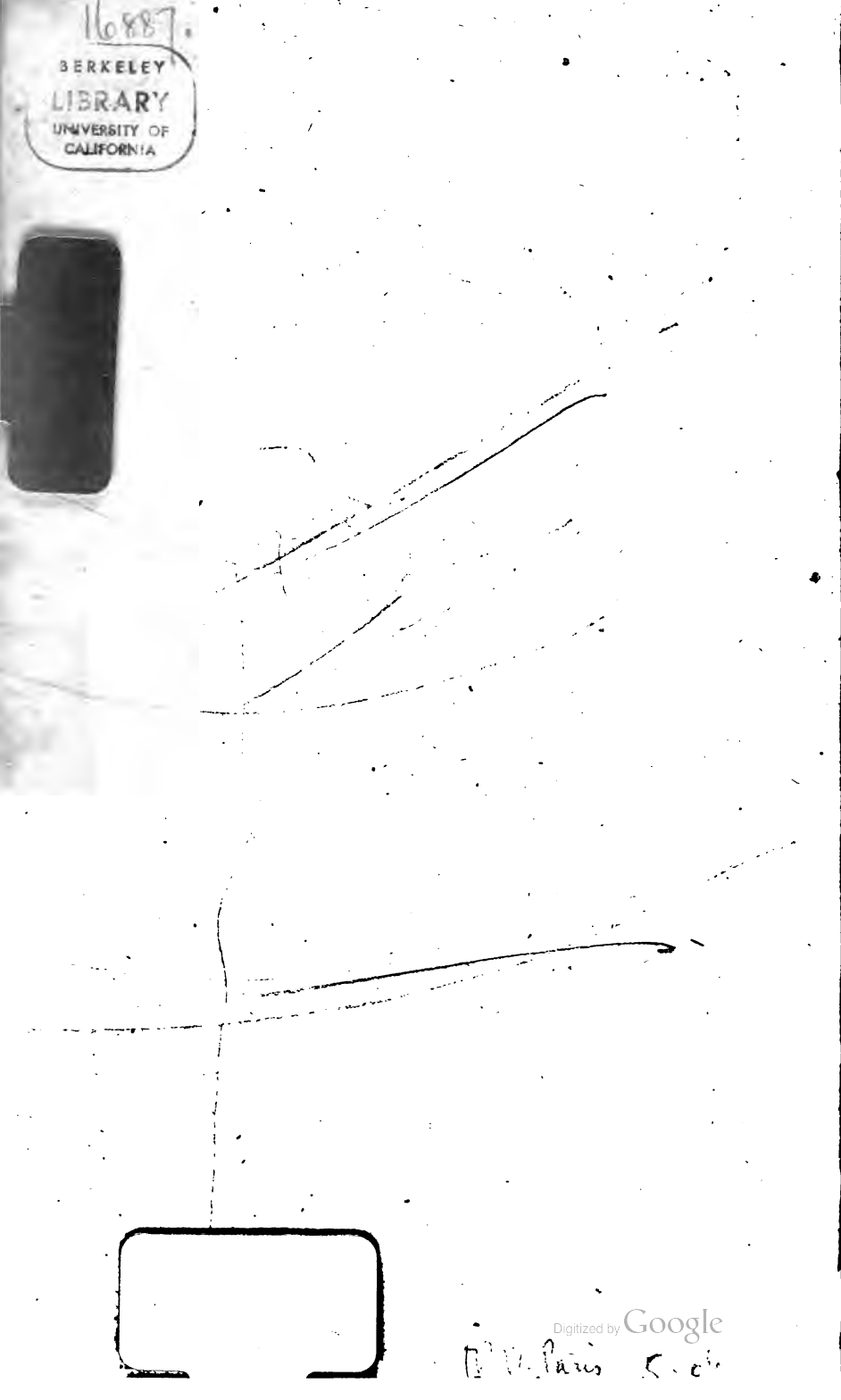
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

UC-NRLF
$B 177 550

Digitized by Google

16887
BERKELEY
LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOVA

GRAMMATICA

PORTUGUEZA E INGLEZA.

A QUAL SERVE PARA INSTRUIR

AOS

PORTUGUEZES

NA

LINGUA INGLEZA.

EM-LONDRES:

NA OFFIC. TYPOGRAF. DE F. WINGRAVE, STRAND.

1808.

Digitized by Google

WRIGHT, Printer, St. John's-square.

Digitized by Google

890
N935

AO LEITOR.

MUITAS razoens ha que fazem esta obra util, e necessaria; mas a mais conspicua, he a revolução, que acaba de succeder em Portugal; a qual deve necessariamente produzir intimas relaçoens entre a nação Ingleza e os novos estabelecimentos dos Portuguezes, e hum commercio summamente extenso: Estas consideraçoens poem fora de toda a duvida a utilidade que deve prestar aos Portuguezes, huma Gramatica que lhes ensine a Lingua Ingleza. Bastara lembrar que o estudo da lingoa Ingleza he de manifesta importancia para o negociante Portuguez, e de entretenimento e recreio para o curioso Estudante: Isto supposto, diremos o plano que se seguio nesta obra.

Primeiramente se trata das letras, e sua pronunciação; mostrando como se lêm, dando exemplos no estylo Portuguez de soletrar, explicando igualmente as vogaes, syllabas, diphtongos, triphtongos, &c. Depois seguiram-se as declinaçoens, conjugaçoens, regras da syntaxe, etymologia, prosodia, e accentos. Dahi hum vocabulario, e dialogos das cousas mais communs, que acontecem na vida. Finalmente ajuntou-se lhe modellos de cartas sobre o commercio; instrumento de procuração, carta de fretamento, poliça de seguro, conhecimento de carga; escriptura de compromisso; letra de cambio e seu protesto, &c.

Este methodo pareceo ser o mais seguro, e mais facil para obter e conservar o conhecimento de ambas as lingoas; e nos dezejamos que o nosso trabalho tenha o dezejado effeito. Vale.

Digitized by Google

PORTUGUESE AND SPANISH LANGUAGES.

Lately published.

1. A Dictionary of the Portuguese and English Languages, in Two Parts; Portuguese and English, and English and Portuguese: wherein, First—The Words are explained in their different Meanings, by Examples from the best Portuguese and English Writers. Secondly—The Etymology of the Portuguese generally indicated from the Latin, Arabic and other Languages. Throughout the whole are interspersed, a great number of Phrases and Proverbs. By Anthony Vieyra. In Two large Volumes, 8vo. a new Edition, carefully revised and improved, and the Portuguese Words properly accented, to facilitate the Pronunciation to Learners, price 1l. 10s. in boards.

2. A New Grammar of the Portuguese and English Languages. By Mr. Vieyra. 8vo. A New Edition, with the Portuguese Words properly accented, 7s. 6d.

3. Exercises upon the different Parts of Speech of the Portuguese Language, referring to Mr. Vieyra's Grammar. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

4. Nova Grammatica Portugueza e Ingleza, a qual serve para Instruir aos Portuguezes na Lingua Ingleza. 8vo.

5. Historia de Gil Braz de Santilhana traduzida em Portuguez. 4 tom. 12mo.

6. Selections in Portuguese and English, with the Portuguese Words properly accented, for the Use of Persons learning those Languages. 8vo.

7. A New Dictionary of the Spanish and English Languages, in Two Parts—1. Spanish and English; 2. English and Spanish. A New Edition, corrected and improved. By Joseph Baretti. 2 vols. 8vo. 18s. in boards.

8. A New Spanish Grammar: or, the Elements of the Spanish Language. By Mr. Delpino. A new Edition, improved by Delpueyo. 8vo. 7s.

9. Fernandez's New Practical Grammar of the Spanish Language; a New Edition, considerably enlarged by the Author. 8vo. 6s.

10. Exercises upon the Rules of Construction of the Spanish Language, with references to the above Grammar. By Mr. Fernandez. A New Edition, greatly improved by the Author. 3s. 6d.

11. Las Aventuras de Gil Blas de Santillana; Restituidas al Castellano, por el Sapientisimo Padre Isla, y en esta Nueva Edicion, revisadas por el Rev. Don Felipe Fernandez. 4 vol. 12mo.

London: Printed for F. Wingrave, Strand.

NOVA

Digitized by Google

NOVA

GRAMMATICA,

INGLEZA, E PORTUGUEZA.

PARTE PRIMEIRA.

CAP. I.

Das Letras, e sua Pronunciação.

Os *Inglezes* não somente Escrevem de hum modo e Lem de outro; mas tambem não fallão como Lem ou Escrevem: Se não por hum modo mui rapido, que, para com elles tem total dominio; o que sem duvida causa grande harmonia aos Forasteiros; para facilitar o qual, tenho aplicado todas as diligencias possiveis para expressar, tanto o Alphabeto *Inglez*, por estilo *Portuguez*, como tambem as Vogais, Syllabas, Diphtongos, Triphtongos, &c. com suas distincções; allegando as mais adequadas Regras, para que possa o curioso *Portuguez*, adquirir o conhecimento de ditta Lingua.

Digitized by Google

O Alphabeto *Inglez* contem 26 Letras, asaber.

A,	*b*,	*c*,	*d*,	*e*,	*f*,	*g*,	*h*,	*i*,
E,	bi,	ci,	di,	i,	ef,	gi,	etche,	ai,
j,	*k*,	*l*,	*m*,	*n*,	*o*,	*p*,	*q*,	*r*,
je,	que,	el,	em,	en,	o,	pi,	quíu,	ar,
s,	*t*,	*u*,	*v*,	*w*,	*x*,	*y*,	*z*,	
es,	ti,	iu,	vi,	dàbiliu,	eks,	uay,	zed.	

Ingles.					*Portuguez.*				
ba,	*be*,	*bi*,	*bo*,	*bu*,	be,	bi,	bai,	bo,	bu,
ca,	*ce*,	*ci*,	*co*,	*cu*,	que,	ci,	sai,	co,	cu,
da,	*de*,	*di*,	*do*,	*du*,	de,	di,	dai,	do,	du,
fa,	*fe*,	*fi*,	*fo*,	*fu*,	fe,	fi,	fai,	fo,	fu,
ga,	*ge*,	*gi*,	*go*,	*gu*,	gue,	gi,	jai,	go,	gu,
ha,	*he*,	*hi*,	*ho*,	*hu*,	he,	hi,	hai,	ho,	hu,
ja,	*je*,	*ji*,	*jo*,	*ju*,	je,	ji,	jai,	jo,	ju,
ka,	*ke*,	*ki*,	*ko*,	*ku*,	que,	qui,	cai,	co,	cu,
la,	*le*,	*li*,	*lo*,	*lu*,	le,	li,	lai,	lo,	lu,
ma,	*me*,	*mi*,	*mo*,	*mu*,	me,	mi,	mai,	mo,	mu,
na,	*ne*,	*ni*,	*no*,	*nu*,	ne,	ni,	nai,	no,	nu,
pa,	*pe*,	*pi*,	*po*,	*pu*,	pe,	pi,	pai,	po,	pu,
qua,	*que*,	*qui*,	*quo*,		qúue,	qúui,	qúuai,	qúuo,	
ra,	*re*,	*ri*,	*ro*,	*ru*,	re,	ri,	rai,	ro,	ru,
sa,	*se*,	*si*,	*so*,	*su*,	se,	si,	sai,	so,	su,
ta,	*te*,	*ti*,	*to*,	*tu*,	te,	ti,	tai,	to,	tu,
va,	*ve*,	*vi*,	*vo*,	*vu*,	ve,	vi,	vai,	vo,	vu,
wa,	*we*,	*wi*,	*wo*,	*wu*,	úe,	úi,	úai,	úo,	úú,
ya,	*ye*,	*yi*,	*yo*,	*yu*,	yé,	yí,	yai,	yó,	yú,
za,	*ze*,	*zi*,	*zo*,	*zu*,	ze,	zi,	zai,	zo,	zu,

Digitized by Google

O seguinte he o (*ba*) areves, o qual muda o Son das Vogais como consta pellos Accentos; dos quais o primeiro se pronuncia largo e com a boca bem aberta, o segundo mais curto e com menos força.

Ingles.					*Portuguez.*				
ab,	*eb,*	*ib,*	*ob,*	*ub,*	êb,	ĕb,	ib,	ăb,	âb,
ac,	*ec,*	*ic,*	*oc,*	*uc,*	ec,	ec,	ic,	ac,	ac,
ad,	*ed,*	*id,*	*od,*	*ud,*	ed,	ed,	id,	ad,	ad,
af,	*ef,*	*if,*	*of,*	*uf,*	ef,	ef,	if,	af,	af,
ag,	*eg,*	*ig,*	*og,*	*ug,*	eg,	eg,	ig,	ag,	ag,
ah,	*he,*	*oh,*			êh,	ĕh,	ŏh,		
ak,	*ek,*	*ik,*	*ok,*	*uk,*	êk,	ĕk,	ik,	ăk,	âk,
al,	*el,*	*il,*	*ol,*	*ul,*	el,	el,	il,	al,	al,
am,	*em,*	*im,*	*om,*	*um,*	em,	em,	im,	am,	am,
an,	*en,*	*in,*	*on,*	*un,*	en,	en,	in,	an,	an,
ap,	*ep,*	*ip,*	*op,*	*up,*	ep,	ep,	ip,	ap,	ap,
ar,	*er,*	*ir,*	*or,*	*ur,*	ar,	ar,	ir,	ar,	ar,
as,	*es,*	*is,*	*os,*	*us,*	es,	es,	is,	as,	as,
at,	*et,*	*it,*	*ot,*	*ut,*	et,	et,	it,	at,	at,
ax,	*ex,*	*ix,*	*ox,*	*ux,*	eks,	eks,	iks,	aks,	aks,
az,	*ez,*	*iz,*	*oz,*	*uz,*	ez,	ez,	iz,	az,	az,
amp,	*emp,*	*imp,*	*omp,*	*ump,*	emp,	emp,	imp,	amp,	amp,
ant,	*ent,*	*int,*	*ont,*	*unt,*	ent,	ent,	int,	ant,	ant,
ast,	*est,*	*ist,*	*ost,*	*ust,*	est,	est,	ist,	ast,	ast,
ath,	*eth,*	*ith,*	*oth,*	*uth,*	eth,	eth,	ith,	ath,	ath,
bla,	*ble,*	*bli,*	*blo,*	*blu,*	ble,	bli,	blai,	blo,	blu,
bra,	*bre,*	*bri,*	*bro,*	*bru,*	bre,	bri,	brai,	bro,	bru,
cha,	*che,*	*chi,*	*cho,*	*chu,*	che,	chi,	chai,	cho,	chu
cla,	*cle,*	*cli,*	*clo,*	*clu,*	cle,	cli,	clai,	clo,	clu,
cra,	*cre,*	*cri,*	*cro,*	*cru,*	cre,	cri,	crai,	cro,	cru,
dra,	*dre,*	*dri,*	*dro,*	*dru,*	dre,	dri,	drai,	dro,	dru,
dwa,	*dwe,*	*dwi,*			dué,	duí,	duaí,		
fla,	*fle,*	*fli,*	*flo,*	*flu,*	fle,	fli,	flai,	flo,	flu,
fra,	*fre,*	*fri,*	*fro,*	*fru,*	fre,	fri,	frai,	fro,	fru,

Digitized by Google

Inglez.	*Portuguez.*
gla, gle, gli, glo, glu,	gle, gli, glai, glo, glu,
gna, gne, gni, gno, gnu,	ne, ni, nai, no, nu,
gra, gre, gri, gro, gru,	gre, gri, grai, gro, gru,
kna, kne, kni, kno, knu,	ne, ni, nai, no, nu,
pha, phe, phi, pho, phu,	fe, fi, fai, fo, fu,
pla, ple, pli, plo, plu,	ple, pli, plai, plo, plu,
pra, pre, pri, pro, pru,	pre, pri, prai, pro, pru,
rha, rhe, rhi, rho, rhu,	re, ri, rai, ro, ru,
sca, sce, sci, sco, scu,	esquè, si, sai, escó, escú,
sha, she, shi, sho, shu,	xe, xi, xai, xo, xu,
ska, ske, ski, sko, sku,	esqué, esquí, esquaí, escó, escú
sla, sle, sli, slo, slu,	celé, cilí, celaí, celo, celú,
sma, sme, smi, smo, smu,	cemé, cimí, cimaí, cemó, cemú,
sna, sne, sni, sno, snu,	cené, ciní, cinaí, cenó, cenú,
spa, spe, spi, spo, spu,	espé, espí, espaí, espó, espú,
squa, sque, squi, squo,	esqúué, esqúuí, esqúuai, esqúuó
sta, ste, sti, sto, stu,	esté, esti, estai, estó, estú,
swa, swe, swi, swo, swu,	sué, suí, suaí, suó, suú,
tha, the, thi, tho, thu,	the, thi, thai, tho, thu,
tra, tre, tri, tro, tru,	tre, tri, trai, tro, trú,
twa, twe, twi, two,	tué, tuí, tuaí, tú,
wha, whe, whi, who,	ué, uí, uaí, ú
wra, wre, wri, wro, wru,	re, ri, rai, ro, ru,
scra, scre, scri, scro, scru,	eseré, escrí, escrai, escró, escrú,
shra, shre, shri, shro, shru,	xeré, xerí, xeraí, xeró, xerú,
spla, sple, spli, splo, splu,	esplé, espli, esplai, esplo, esplu,
spra, spre, spri, spro, spru,	espré, esprí, espraí, espró, esprú,

stra

Digitized by Google

stra, stre, stri, stro, estré, estrí, estraí, estró,
stru, — estrú,
thra, thre, thri, thro, thré, thrí, thraí, thró,
thru, thrù,
thwa, thwe, thwi, thué, thuí, thuaí,

Letra he hum Character, que significa hum Simplé Articulado Son sem Composição. As Letras na Lingua *Ingleza* são 26 como se ve do Alphabeto atras.

Dividense em Consoantes e Vogais. As Vogais tem hum cheo e perfeito Son de si mesmos, sem ajuda de outra qualquer Letra; e são cinco, asaber. *a, e, i, o, u,*---e, *y,* Grego que se poem no fim das Palavras: Todas em Geral soão na forma Seguinte asaber. a, antes de, *ll,* he, *a Portuguez,* Ex. *tall, Wall, all,* &c. lede, *tal, uál, al,* &c. Tambem antes de, *ld.* he, *a Portuguez,* Ex. *bald, scald,* &c. *lede, bald, scáld,* &c. e antes de *lk,* Ex. *talk, walk,* lede, *tak, uák,* e antes de *lt,* Ex. *Malt, Salt;* e entre *w r,* Ex. *war, ward, warm,* &c. e tambem em *Watch, Water, was, wash,* e nas Palavras derivadas de qualquer destes; assim tambem os Diphtongos.

Au, aw, são, *a, Portuguez,* Ex. *Authority, Audience, saw, law, raw,* &c. *lede,* Athárity, ádience, sa, la, ra, &c.

A, he, *e, Portuguez* em todos os Nomes de huma Syllaba que acabão com huma Consoante, Ex. *bat, can, far, mad,* &c. lede, *bet, quen, fer, med, &c.* tambem quando dúas Consoantes da mesma especie se encontrão no meyo de huma Palavra. Ex. *Battle, cannot, Farrier, &c. lede,* bétil, quénnat, férier, &c. e tambem quando huma singela Consoante em o meyo Soa como dobrada, Ex. *banish, Dragon. Habit,* &c. *lede,* bénix, Drégan, Hebit, &c.

Digitized by Google

E. em Palavras que acabão com huma ou mais Consoantes hé *e Portuguez.* Ex. *Bed, blest, length, Strength, &c.* lede, *bed, blest, length, estrength,* &c.

E. Singelo no fim de alguns Nomes proprios soa como, *i, Portuguez.* Ex. *Phebe, Penelope,* &c. *lede* Phíbi, Penélípi, &c. e assim deve ser no fim de todos os Nomes Gregos, e Latinos, Ex. *Epitome,* como tambem em, *he, she, me, we, be, ye, the,* tamben, *y,* no fim de varias Palavras soa como, *i, Portugues.* Ex. *holy, happy, daily, &c.*

E. tacito e que não Soa serve para fazer longa a Vogal que lhe fica atras, e tambem para abrandar, o, c, g, Ex. *mad, made, bit, bite, not, note, tun, tune, lac, lace, rag, rage, stag, stage, hug, huge,* &c. *lede,* med, mede, bit, bait, not, nat, &c. Notese, que quando, *e,* não Soa no fim das Palavras, se chama, *e,* final: O qual algumas vezes serve para alongar o Son da Vogal que fica atras; como Ex. *save,* e algumas vezes he redundante como Ex. *give.* E não Soa no fim das Palavras depois de *r,* mas se converte em *a Portuguez.* Ex. *fire, desire, acre, meagre,* &c. *lede,* faíar, dízaiar, écar, mígar, &c.

I. tem o Son de, *ai, Portuguez,* Ex. *pint, mind, wild,* &c. *lede,* páint, máind, úaild, e de *i* em *tin, win, sing,* &c. *lede,* tin, uin, sing, &c. Tambem antes de *gh,* he *ai, Portuguez.* Ex. *high, nigh, sigh,* &c. *lede,* hai, nai, saith, &c. excepto nos Diphtongos Improprios de *ui,* que he, *i, Portuguez.* Ex. *build, built, guilty,* &c. *lede,* bild, bilt, gúilty, &c.

O. Tem 4 Sons asaber.

1°. Como *o Portuguez,* Ex, *go, lo, so,* &c.

2. Como *a,* Ex. *hot, not, plot,* &c. *lede,* hat, nat, plat, &c.

3. Como *u, Rome, move, prove,* &c. *lede,* Rum, muvé, pruvé, &c.

4.

Digitized by Google

4. Como, *a*, Ex, *some, mouth, monk*, &c. *lede*, sám, máuth, mánk.

U. Soa como, *e*, *Portuguez* nesta Palavra, *bury, lede*, béri, porem em *busy, business*, soa como, *i*, *Portuguez*, e se lem bizi, bízines. U. em Palavras de huma Syllaba ou seguindolhe qualquer Consoante he *a Portuguez*, Ex. *rub, gun, burst, custom, clutter, mutter*, &c. *lede*, ráb, gán, bárst, cástam, clátar, máter, &c. Em todos os Monosyllabas que terminão cóm *e*, soa como *u* apertado, Ex. *cube, pure, flute, confute, lede*, quíub, píuar, flíut, confíut, &c. Y. Em. os Nomes de huma Syllaba, se pronuncia como *i Portuguez*, Ex. *by, my, why, thy*, &c. *lede*, bai, mai, uai, thai, &c.

No fim dos nomes Adjectivos e Substantivos, se pronuncia como *i Portuguez*, Ex. *beauty, bounty, angry, ready, city, heavy*, &c. *lede*, bíuti, báunti, éngri, rédi, cíti, évi, nos Verbos de duas Syllabas se pronuncia como *ai Portuguez*, Ex. *deny, apply*, &c. *lede*, dinái, épplai, &c.

Tiráose os Verbos que acabão em, *ry*. que nestes se pronuncia como *i Portuguez*. Ex. *carry, tarry, merry, lede*, quéri, téri, méri.

No principio das Palavras se Pronuncia como *i Portuguez*, ainda que se lhe siga Vogal, Ex. *Yard, yes, year, you, your, yours, youth, yet, young, &c. lede*, iard, íes, íer, iú, iúar, iúars, iúth, iit, íang, &c.

Su. Soa como *x Portugues*, Ex. *Sugar, assure, insure, lede*, Xugar, éxuar, ínxuar, &c. Tambem, *ti*, quando lhe segue qualquer das 5 Letras Vogais Soa como *x*, Ex. *Nation, vexation, condition, determination, patience, &c. lede*, néxian, vékséxían, cándíxían, díterminexian, péxience, &c.

Todas as Palavras que acabão em *ure*, Soão, como *ar Portugues*. Ex. *Nature, adventure, procedure*, &c. *lede*, néitar, édventar, prodar, &c.

ric. As

Digitized by Google

As Consoantes, *g*, *h*, em o meyo de qualquer Palavra, não Soão porem no fim Soão algumas vezes como *f*. Ex. *rough*, *cough*, *laugh*, *enough*, *lede*, raf, caf, laf, enaf.

As Consoantes, *sh*, tem o Son de *x Portuguez*, Ex. *shine*, *Shirt*, *Shift*, *Ship*, *short*, &c. *lede*, xáin, xáart, xift, xip, xart, &c.

K seguindolhe *n* não Soa, Ex. *know*, *knot*, *knee*, *knuckle*, *lede*, no, nat, ni, náquil, &c. Tambem *w*, em lhe seguindo, *r* não tem Son, Ex. *write*, *wrist*, *wrong*, &c. *lede*, raít, rist, ráng, &c. Tão pouco, *g*, seguindolhe *n* tem Son, Ex. *gnaw*, *gnat*, &c. *lede*, na, net, &c.

Estes Nomes Singulares, *knife*, *wife*, *life*, *lede*, náif, uaif, laif, e seus Compostos, no numero Plural mudão o *f* em *v*, Ex. *Knives*, *Wives*, *lives*, *lede*, naívs, uaívs, laivs, &c.

Dos Diphtongos.

Diphtongos são duas Vogais juntas, fazendo hum Son, ou huma Syllaba, dos quaes ha duas Sortes; proprios, e improprios.

Os proprios, São duas Vogais em huma Syllaba fazendo hum Son Asaber.

O Diphtongo *ai* he *e Portuguez*. Ex. *fair*, *pair*, *pain*, *stain*, &c. *lede*, fer, per, péin, estéin, &c.

O Diphtongo *ee* he *i Portuguez*. Ex. *Queen*, *seen*, *meet*, &c. *lede*, Quin, sin, mit, &c.

O Diphtongo *oo* he *u*, *Portuguez*, Ex. *good*, *noon*, *cook*, *lede*, gud, nun, cuk, excepto nestas palavras que Soa como *a*, Ex. *blood*, *flood*, *soot*, *lede*, blad, flad, sat, &c.

O Diphtongo *oi*, he *ai Portuguez*, Ex. *void*, *toil*, *soil*, *spoil*, &c. *lede*, váid, táil, sáil, espáil, &c.

Os

Digitized by Google

Os Diphtongos, *ou*, *ow*, Soão, como *au Portuguez*, Ex. *House*, *Mouse*, *rouse*, *Cow*, *now*, *how*, *lede*, áus, máus, ráus, caú, aú, &c.

Dos Diphtongos Improprios.

Este Diphtongo he o encontro de 2 Vogais em huma Syllaba, soando sô huma dellas e ficando a outra muda. Ha 10. asaber.

aa, ea, *eo*, eu, *ei*, ie, *oa*, oe, *ue*, ui.

aa, he e *Portuguez*, Ex. *Aaron*, *Isaac*, *Canaan*, *lede*, éran, áizac, Kénan.

ea Tem 4 Sons asaber.

1°. Como *e Portuguez*, Ex. *Bear*, *swear*, *tear*, *wear*, &c. *lede*, bér, súer, tér, úer, &c.

2°. Como *a Portuguez*, Ex. *Heart*, *heard*, *hearken*, &c. *lede*, hart, hard, harkin, &c.

3°. Como *e Portuguez*, Ex. *Already*, *Bread*, *Breast*, *Head*, &c. *lede*, álredi, bréd, brést, héd, &c.

4°. Como *i Portuguez*, Ex. *appear*, *fear*, *near*, *Veal*, *deal*, *conceal*, *Flee*, *Plea*, *Pea*, *Sea*, *Tea*, *yea*, &c. *lede*, éppiar, fíar, níar, vil, dil, cáncil, fli, pli, pi, Si, Ti, ii, &c.

eo, Tem 3 Sons asaber.

1°. Como *e Portuguez*, Ex. *Jeopardy*, *Leopardy*, *Feoffe*, &c. *lede*, Jepardy, Lepardy, Feffi, &c.

2°. Como *i Portuguez*, Ex. *People*, *Feodary*, &c. *lede*, pípil, fídery.

3°. Como *a Portuguez*, Ex. *Geometry*, *Geography*, &c. *lede*, Geámetri, Geâgrefi, &c.

eu, ew, Soão como *u Portugues*, Ex. *Deuce*, *Pleurisy*, *Dew*, *few*, *Pew*, *Pewter*, &c. *lede*, díus, plúrisi, diu, fíu, píu, píutar, &c.

ei, Tem 2 Sons asaber.

1°. Como *e Portuguez*, Ex. *feign*, *reign*, *lede*, féin, rein, &c.

2°.

Digitized by Google

2°. Como *i*, Ex. *perceive, Deceit, Conceit, inveigle, Receipt, receive, &c. lede,* pársiv, dísit, cánsit, ínviguil, rícit, ríciv, &c.

ie, he *i Portuguez*, Ex. *Belief, believe, brief, Cashier, Field, pierce, Priest, &c. lede*, bílif, bíliv, brif, Kexiar, Fild, píars, prist, &c. e Tambem em busie, crasie, Gypsie, &c. que em lugar de *ie* no fim, se escrevem hoje com *y* Ex. *busy, crasy, Gipsy, dignify, &c. lede*, bízi, crézi, jipsi, &c.

OA, he *o Portugues*, Ex. *Coat, Cloak, Coast, Float, Boat, &c. lede*, Cot, Clok, Cost, Flot, Bot, &c. excepto em *broad, Groat*, que he *a Portuguez, lede*, brad, grát, e em *Goal*, que he *e Portugues, lede, Gel.*

oe, Soa algumas vezes como *e Portuguez*, Ex. *OEconomy, OEdipus, OEconomical, &c. lede*, écanimi, edípas, écanamical, &c. Tambem he *o Portuguez*, Ex. *Foe, Toe, &c. lede*, fo, to, &c. excepto em *Shoe*, que he *u Portuguez, lede*, xu.

ue, he *u Portuguez*, Ex. *accrue, sue, avenue, pursue, Residue, &c. lede*, écru, su, evínu, parsu, residu, &c. depois de *g* serve para fazelo forte, e alargar a Vogal que vay a diante e emtão he *a Portuguez*, Ex. *Catalogue, Dialogue, Epilogue, Fatigue, League, Synagogue, prorogue, Rogue, Tongue, &c. lede*, Ketelág, Daíelag, &c.

ui, Tem 3 Sons, asaber.

1°. Como *ai Portuguez*, Ex. *beguile, guide, disguise, quite, lede*, bígáil, gáid, disgáis, qúait, &c.

2°. Como *i*, Ex. *Guildford, build, rebuild, &c. lede*, Guílford, bild, rébild, &c.

3°. Como *u*, Ex. *bruise, recruit, Fruit, Brute, &c. lede*, brús, rícrut, Frut, &c. Tambem quando 3 Vogais vem juntas em huma palavra se chama hum Triphtongo, Ex. *Beauty, lieu, adieu, lede*, bíuti, líu, edíiu.

Das

Digitized by Google

Das Consoantes em Geral.

Consoante he huma Letra, a qual não pode ter Son, sem que antes ou depois se lhe junte huma Vogal, Ex. *m* em, *d* de. A Lingua *Ingleza* tem 21, (asaber.)

b, c, d, f, g, h, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, s, t, v, w, x, y, z.

B. não se pronuncia antes de *m*, Ex. *Comb, Lamb, dumb*, &c. *lede*, cóm, lem, dam, &c. Tembem antes de *t*, Ex. *Doubt, Debt, Debtor*, &c. *lede*, dáut, det, détar, &c.

C. Tem dous Sons, hum forte e duro, como em *Cat, cast*, &c. *lede*, Ket, Kest, &c. e outro brando como em *City, Cell*, &c. *lede*, Cíti, Cél, &c. Soa sempre duro antes de, *a, o, l, r*, Ex. *can, Cord, Crab, clean*, &c. *lede*, Ken, Card, Creb, clin, &c. Soa brando antes de, *e, i, y*, Ex. *cease, cement, City, Cypher*, &c. *lede*, cís, címent, Citi, Saífar, &c. E antes de hum Apostrophe (') denota a ausencia de *e* Ex. *plac'd* em lugar de *placed, lede*, plésed. Quando Soa duro antes de *e, i, n*, sempre se escreve com k, Ex. *keep, kill, knack, know*, &c. *lede*, kip, kil, néck, no, &c.

Ch, em palavras meramente *Inglezas* tem o Son forte como em *Portuguez*, Ex. *Church, rich, such, cheap*, &c. *lede*, Charché, riché, saché, chip, &c. porem naquellas que se derivão do Francés se pronuncião brandamente como se fossem escritas com *x Portuguez*, Ex. *Chevalier, Chaise, Champain, Capuchin, Machine*, &c. *lede*, Xévelíar, Xés, Xem, péin, Quepuxin, Mexin, &c. nos Nomes derivados dos Hebreos, ou dos Gregos Soa como *K*, Ex. *Acham, Barodach, Antioch, Christian, Monarch, Chronicle, lede*, équam, Berodek, Entiak, Chrístían, Mánark, Cráníquil, &c.

D. Se pronuncia como em *Portuguez*, nas Palavras em que compoem Syllaba, porem não se pronuncia

Digitized by Google

pronuncia nas Palavras seguintes, servindo so para cargar na Syllaba, Ex. *Badge, Hedge, Bridge, Lodge, Judge*, &c. *lede*, bége, hége, brígi, láge, jáge, &c.

F. Se pronuncia como em *Portuguez.*

G. Tem dous Sons, hum duro gutural, Ex. *Game, Gold, Gum*, &c. *lede*, guem, guld, gam, &c. e outro brando, Ex. *gentle, danger, Ginger, lede*, jéntil, dénjar, jíngar, &c.

Soa sempre duro antes de *a, o, u, l, r*, e no fim das Palavras, excepto se for molificado por *d, ou e*, Ex. *Bag, Badge, Cag, Cage, Log, lodge, Dog, doge, hug, huge*, &c. *lede*, beg, bége, queg, quéje, lag, láge, dag, dáge, hag, iúje, &c.

Soa communmente brando antes de *e, i, y*, Ex. *Gender, gentle, Ginger, Gipsy*, &c. *lede*, jéndar, jéntil, jínjar, jípsi, &c. excepto que seja endurecido por *k* ou *u*, Ex. *guide, guile, guest, guess, Ghost*, &c. *lede*, gaíd, gáil, guést, gués, góst, &c.

Nas Palavras seguintes rétem o seu natural duro Son antes de *e* Ex. *altogether, Anger, beget, Finger, forget, Geese, get, Hunger, linger*, &c. *lede*, áltoguéthar, éngar, bíguit, fíngar, fárgit, guis, guit, hángar, língar, &c. e em todas as Palavras derivadas de *long, big, strong, beg, sing, bring*, &c.

Da mesma sorte Soa duro antes de *i* nas Palavras seguintes, Ex. *begin, forgive, giddy, Gift, Girt, Girl, Gizzard*, &c. *lede*, bíguin, fárguiv, guidí, guift, gárt, guél, guizard, &c. Tambem quando dous *gg*, vem juntos, ambos tem o Son duro, ainda que *e, i, y*, se sigão depois delles, Ex. *Gagg, Dagger*, &c. *lede*, Guégue, Dégar, &c.

As Letras que acompanhão *g*, na mesma Syllaba são *h, l, n, r*, e fazem o Son de *g* duro, Ex. *Guess, Ghost, glad, great, Ground, lede*, gués, gost, gled, gret, gráund, &c.

G.

Digitized by Google

G. Antes de *n* no fim das Palavras he mudo, e so serve para fazer longa a Vogal que fica atras, Ex. *Sign, Design, Ensign, consign,* &c. *lede,* sáin, disáin, insáin, consáin, &c.

H. Se pronuncia como em *Portuguez* apertando mais a respiração.

J. Não tem variedade em seu Son, soando sempre como *g* brando, Ex. *just, Joint, Jointure,* &c. *lede,* jast, jáint, jáintar, &c.

K. Se pronuncia como *Q Portuguez.*

L. Não se pronuncia antes de *f, k,* Ex. *Chalk, Calf, half, Walk, lede,* chák, kef, éf, uak, &c. tão pouco se pronuncia em, *could, should, would, lede,* cud, xûd, úd, &c.

M. Se pronuncia como em *Portuguez.*

N. Nunca se pronuncia depois de *m,* Ex. *Autumn, damn, lede,* átam, dém, &c.

P. Não se pronuncia em *Psalm, tempt, Receipt, lede,* Sám, témt, rícit, &c.

Ph. ou principie ou termine a Syllaba, sempre Soa como *f,* Ex. *Physic, Physician, Philosopher, lede,* Fízik, Fízixien, Filazifar; excepto em *Phthisick, Phthisical,* aonde, *Ph,* são mudos e não sóão, *lede,* thízik, thízical, &c.

Q. Se pronuncia como em *Portuguez,* Ex. *Quail, quick, Quality, lede,* quéil, qúic, quáliti, &c.

R. Se pronuncia como em *Portuguez,* Ex. *run, rest, Rain, lede,* rán, rest, réin, &c.

S. Entre duas Vogais se pronuncia como *z,* Ex. *Desire, despise, praise, dispraise,* &c. *lede,* dízaíar, díspaíz, préiz, dispréiz, &c. mas no principio das Palavras se pronuncia como nó *Latin es,* e nó fim mesmo como *s Portuguez.*

T. Se pronuncia como em *Portuguez.*

Th. Tem dificultosa pronuncia: a melhor instruição he aquella da Vôz humana; sem embargo a sua pronuncia he sibilante metendo a

Lingua

Digitized by Google

Lingua entre os dentes, Ex. *that, thou, thence, this, they, thine,* &c. *lede,* thét, thaú, théns, this, thé, tháin, &c.

V. Sempre se poem antes das Vogais, e nunca depois dellas, sem se lhe seguir *e* mudo, Ex. *vain, Voice, vulgar, have,* lede, *Love, sav'd, lov'd,* em lugar de *saved, loved, lede,* véin, váiz, válgar, év, liv, lav, séved, láved, &c.

Seguese depois das Consoantes *l,* e *r,* Ex. *Calves, Carve,* &c. *lede,* quélvs, querv, &c.

W. Tem dous Sons asaber, de Consoante, e de Vogal; antes de Vogal; he consoante, Ex. *Want, went, Winter, lede,* úant, úent, úintar, porem de pois de *a, e, o,* he Vogal, Ex. *Awl, crawl, Dew, few, how, now, lede,* ál, crál, diíu, fiu, áu, náu, &c. mas todas as vezes que he pronunciada no principio das Palavras ou Syllabas, sempre tem o Son de *u* Vogal em *Portuguez,* Ex. *want, went, was,* &c. *lede,* úant, úent, úas, &c.

X. Sempre Soa como *es, ou, ks,* nunca começa palavras commuas, e sô da principio a alguns nomes proprios, sempre a acaba, mas nunca começa Syllaba; algumas vezes tem *c* depois, mas nunca *s* Ex. *Ax, vex, six, Ox, Box, Flux, Example, exempt, express,* &c. *lede,* éks, veks, siks, ács, báks, flâcs, éksempil, eksempt, ékspres, &c.

Z. Não tem alteração no seu Son, pode estar antes ou depois de qualquer Vogal, mas nunca pode estar immediatamente antes, ou depois de Consoante na mesma Syllaba.

Para

Digitized by Google

Para a melhor execução das referidas Regras, daremos aquí ao Leitor huma pequena Carta em Inglez, *escrita pello estilo* Portuguez *de Soletrar.*

Inglez.	*O mesmo* Inglez *por estilo* Portuguez.
Since mine of the 16*th Instant, I have yours of the* 14*th ditto, and refer myself to what I have already written in answer to your said Letter. This serves at present to desire you to furnish and pay to Mr.* J. M. *to the Value of two hundred Pounds, at one or more Times, according as he shall desire it from you, taking his Bill or Bills of Exchange for what you shall so furnish him with, and put it to my Account, and this my Letter of Credit shall be your sufficient Warrant for so doing.*	Sénse máin av thi 16 instant Ai ev iúars av thi 14 ditto, end rifár márself tu úat Ai ev alrédy rítin in énsar tu iúar séid Létar. This sárvs et prézent tu dizáir iú tu fárnix end péy tu Místar *J. M.* tu thi vélhu av tu hándad páunds et uán ar môr Táims eccárding es hi xal dizáiar it fram iú, teking his Bill ar Bills av Exchénge far úat iú xal so fárnix him úith end pát it to mái eccáunt, end this mái Létar av Credit xal be iúàr sáffixíent Uárant far so duing.

Regras, para se saber quando se ha de Escrever com Letra grande, ou pequena.

As Letras grandes se não devem de usar no meyo ou fim de qualquer Palavra, sem que toda ella seja composta dellas, mas sempre no principio; e ainda a-hi sômente nestes 6 Casos, asaber. 1. Em o Principio de qualquer Escritura. 2. Depois de Cada Periodo, ou Ponto final, quando começa

Digitized by Google

começa huma nova Sentença. 3. Em o Principio de cada regra na Poesia, e qualquer Verso na Biblia. 4. Em Nomes Proprios de todos os Generos, tanto de Pessoas, Lugares, ou Cousas, &c. 5. Em Termos de Artes, e Nomes de dignidades, Oficiaes, ou outra qualquer Palavra de especial Veneração em huma Sentença; ou a quem se da em particular todo o devido Respeito. Tambem todos os Nomes Substantivos podem começar com Letra grande; e se podem conhecer pellos sinaes, *a*, *an*, ou, *the*, antes delles; Ex. *a Man*, hum Homem; *a Mouse*, hum Rato; *an Ox*, hum Boy; *an Ass*, huma Burra; *the City*, a Cidade; *the River*, a Ribeira, &c. E ultimamente o pronome Pessoal I, *eu*, se ha de sempre Escrever com Capital ou Letra grande. As pequenas se usão em qualquer lugar que seja.

Das Paradas, ou Pontos, e Virgolas.

As Paradas servem para mostrar que distancia de Tempo se deve observar entre Palavra e Palavra quando se lê. E são tão absolutamente necessarias para a melhor Inteligencia do que Escrevemos, e lemos, que sem ellas, todas as Escrituras serião muy confusas, sujeitas a contrarias interpretaçoens. São 4 a saber.

Comma, Semicólon, Cólon, e Periódo, ou Ponto final.

Caha huma destas tem alguma affinidade com o Compasso da Musica: Porque, a Coma, pára a Voz do Leitor entrementes que elle possa com deliberação contar *hum*. O Semicólon, *dous*. O Colon, *tres*; e o Periodo, ou Ponto final, *Quatro*.

Comma (,) he huma Virgola ao pê de huma Palavra.

Semicólon (;) Ponto e Virgola.

Colon (:) dous Pontos.

Periodo

Digitized by Google

Periodo (.) hum Ponto sô ao Pê de huma Palavra.

Porem em se preguntando huma Questão se pôem hum *risco* em riba do Periodo, e se chama Interrogação; assim (?)

Se de repente se expressa alguma cousa de admiração, emtão se poem hum *risco* dereito em riba do Periodo, e se chama nota de Admiração; assim (!)

Se huma Sentença estiver inclusa com outra, da qual não he, nem tem Parte, entam se poem dous meyos Circulos, e se chamão Entre Parenthesis, assim ( ) e, quando se lé, estes fazem que o Ton da Voz seja mais baixo, como huma cousa que vem por acaso interompendo a Coherencia e concordia do Periodo, e tirandolhe a força da intelligencia que de outro modo podéra ter. Cada huma Parte delle tem o mesmo Tempo de deliberação como huma Virgola.

Estas que seguem são as Marcas, ou Characteres que mais se uzão quando se escreve.

O Accento (') em estando em cima de huma Vogal, mostra que o Ton, ou força da Voz na pronunciação está sobre aquella Syllaba.

Apostrofa (') he huma Virgola que se poem em cima das Letras, e denota alguma Létra, ou Letrás que se deixárão de Escrever em alguma Palavra para apressar a Pronunciação, Ex. *I'll, I will;* eu quero. *Would'st, wouldest;* queres tu. *Shan't, shall not;* não ey de. *Ne'er, never,* nunca.

Asterism (*) he huma Estrela que serve de guia para alguma Remarca na Margem, ou ao Pê da Folha, ou Pagina.

Muitas dellas junctas significão que falta alguma cousa na quelle Passagem, ou relação do Author a qual tem defeito ou immodestia.

Breve, (˘) he hum *risco* torto sobre huma Vogal.

Digitized by Google

Caret, (ˌ) se poem debaixo da Regra, e denota, que alguma Letra, Palavra, ou Sentença, ficou de fora por erro, e se deve incluir exactamente adonde aponta.

Circumflex (ˆ) he do mesmo talho como a *Caret*, mas sempre se poem em cima de alguma Vogal em huma Palavra, e demostra ser huma Syllaba longa, Ex. *Euphrâtes.*

Diæresis (¨) dous Pontos em cima de 2 Vogais em huma Palavra, que de outro modo farião hum Dipthongo, e as reparte em duas diversas Syllabas.

Hyphen, (-) he hum *riseo* dereito, o qual em estando no fim de huma Regra, denota que as Syllabas de huma Palavra estão apartadas, e que o resto della está no Principio da outra Regra.

Tambem se usa para ajuntar, ou Compor, de duas Palavras huma; Ex. *Ale-house*, Casa, ou Taverna de Cerveja; *Inn-keeper*, Estalajadeiro, ou Estalajadeira.

Estando por cima de huma Vogal, emtão não se chama propriamente Hyphen, mas sim huma Pilica, e denota haverse omitido hum *m*, ou *n*, quando se escreveo, Ex. *nothing is more cõmendable than fair Writing; nothing is more commendable than fair Writing.*

Não ha cousa que mereça mais louvor que huma boa Letra.

Index, (☞) he Dedo dienteiro apontando, e significa ser aquella Passagem ou relação notavel para aqual está pontando.

Obelisk, † se usa tambem como o Asterism *, e he para que o Leitor se refira a Margem. Em Diccionarios communmente, denota ser a Palavra Antigua, e de pouco uso.

Paragraph, (¶) Paragrafo, ou Divisão contem varias Sentenças debaixo de hum Articulo, ou Discurço.

Paren-

Digitized by Google

Parenthesis, [ ] ou Brackets, incluem Palavras, ou Sentenças do mesmo valor ou Significação com aquellas a quem se junctão, as quaes se podem usar em su lugar.

Quotation, (") ou duas Virgolas ao reves, em o Principio de huma Regra, mostrão a Passagem, ou Relação do Author que está Quotada, ou alegada em suas proprias Palavras.

Section, (§) ou divisão, se usa em o repartimento de hum Capitulo, ou Livro, em menos Partes, ou Porçõens.

Prosodia, ou Accento das Palavras.

As Monosyllabas que terminão cum huma Consoante são breves, Ex. *Bar, bit, Car, fat, Fin, Hat, mad, Shin, win,* &c. *lede,* bér, bít, quer, fet, Fín, hét, méd, Xín, úin, &c.

Aquellas que terminão com a Vogal *e* São longas, Ex. *bare, bite, care, fare, fine, hate, made, shine, Wine, lede,* bér, baít, quér, fér, fáin, ét, méd, Xáin, úain, &c.

As de duas Syllabas, tem o Accento ou na primeira, Ex. *ángel, Bánquet, cértain, Dánger, éarly, férvent, Gárment, húman, Jéwel, Kíngdom, Licence, Mémber, Náture, óintment, párdon, quárrel, Ráiment, Sérmon, Témple, wánton,* &c. ou na ultima, Ex. *Abhór, begán, commánd, descénd, encámp, foménт, genteél, implóre, laménт, matúre, negléct, obscúre, permít, refórm, sincére, transfórm, vouchsáfe.*

As de 3 Syllabas tem o Accento na primeira, Ex. *árgument, Báttlement, cáptivate, Décency, Excellence, Férvency, Gárrison, Hármony, intimate, Kínswoman, Lénity, mágnify, négligent.*

Na Syllaba do meyo, Ex. *Advénture, cohérent, detérmine, encóunter, forbídden, immórtal, incéntive, inhérit, matérnal, noctúrnal, obsérvance, presúmptive,* ou na ultima, Ex. *Apprehénd,*

Digitized by Google

circumvént, disappoint, entertain, importúne, intercépt, overchárge, persevére, reconcile, thereupón.

As de 4 Syllabas tem o Accento vario, por que humas vezes o tem na primeira, Ex. *ámiable, cómfortable, díligently, efficacy, fórmidable, glóriously, innocence, mércenary, náturally, óratory, pátrimony, sánctuary;* outras vezes na segunda, Ex. *abúndantly, behávior, commúnicate, detérminate,* outras vezes na terceira, Ex. *Apprehénsion, Arbitrátor, comprehénsive, disinhérit, howsoéver, ornaméntal;* outra vezes na quatra, Ex. *Legerdemáin, nevertheléss,* &c.

As de 5 Syllabas sempre tem o Accento ou na segunda, Ex. *abóminable, commúnicable, extrávagantly, immédiately, notóriously, oríginally, perpétually, unnécessary;* ou na do meyo, Ex. *Abdicátion, Admonition, Benediction, Ceremónial,* &c.

As de 6 Syllabas tem quasi sempre o Accento na quarta, Ex. *Abominátion, Commemorátion, Disadvantágeous, Ecclesiástical, Familiárity, Irregulárity, Mathematician, Qualificátion,* &c.

Das partas da Oraçam.

As partes de Oração são oito, asaber Nome, Pronome, Verbo, Participio, Adverbio, Preposição, Conjunção, Interjeição.

Nome.

Os Nomes são as Vozes, ou palavras, que Significão alguma Cousa, que se vê, ouve, ou palpa; e se dividem em duas Claces; a Saber em substantivos, e em adjectivos.

Os Substantivos significão a mesma Essencia, e entidade da Cousa; Como, *Earth,* terra; *Stone,* pedra;

Digitized by Google

pedra; e podem estar na oracão por Si só sem ajuda de adjectivo.

Os adjectivos são Aquelles, que significão a qualidade, ou Accidente da cousa, Como, *good*, bom; *white*, branco; e não podem estar na oração sem ajuda de Substantivo, claro, ou escondido;

Os Nomes Substantivos se dividem em proprios, e appellativos.

O nome proprio he aquelle, que Significa as Cousas proprias, e Certas, Como, *Romulus*, Romulo; *Rome*, Roma.

O nome appellativo he aquelle, que Significa as Cousas Commuas, e incertas, Como, *King*, Rey; *Town*, Lugar.

Genero.

Todos os nomes Substantivos, ou são de Genero Masculino, ou Feminino, ou Commum, ou Neutro.

Os nomes de Anjos, Homens, e animais Machos são do Genero Masculino.

Os nomes de femeas tanto de pessoas, Como de Animais são do Genero feminino.

Os nomes que Significão hum, e outro Sexo São do Generó Commum, Como, *Cousin*, que Significa, primo, ou prima; *Neighbour*, que significa, vizinho, ou vizinha; *Servant*, Criado, ou Criada; *Thief*, Ladrão, ou Ladra.

Os nomes, em os quaes se não pode discernir, nem conhecer o sexo, Como são, *the creeping Things*, As Couzas Reptis, que Andão de Rasto, *the Fishes*, os peixes, são do Genero neutro.

Da Derivaçam dos Nomes.

O Nome, ou he primitivo, ou derivativo; o primitivo he aquelle, que não se deriva de outro, Como,

Digitized by Google

Como, *Love*, Amor; o derivativo he aquelle, que se deriva de primitivo, Como, *Lover*, Amante, que se deriva de *Love*.

A Lingua Ingleza Contem em si grande variedade de outras Linguas; por Cuja Razão muita parte de seus nomes tem sua derivação Nellas; o Curiozo, que a quizer Saber, o podera conseguir recorrendo a *Bailey*, e a outros Diccionarios, que a pequenés deste Volume não permite mayor extenção.

Há Certos Substantivos materiais, aos quaés ajuntandolhes huma destas Syllabas, *er*, *yer*, ou *ster*, formão outros substantivos, que significão, o agente empregado nas Cousas. Ex.

A Hat, hum Chapeo.	*A Hatter*, Chapeleiro.
Pot, Panella.	*Potter*, o Leiro.
Fish, Peixe.	*Fisher*, Pescador.
Glove, Luva.	*Glover*, Luveiro.
Garden, Jardim.	*Gardiner*, Jardineiro.
Gun, Canham.	*Gunner*, Canhoneiro.
Law, Lei.	*Lawyer*, Jurista.
Game, Jogo.	*Gamester*, Jugador.
Seam, Custura.	*Seamster*, Custureira.

Tambem ha certos Substantivos pessoais, dos quaés se formão outros Substantivos de dignidade, ajuntandolhes esta Syllaba, *Ship*, Ex.

Apostle, Apostolo.	*Apostleship*, Apostolado
Admiral, Almirante.	*Admiralship*, Almirantasgo.
Master, Mestre.	*Mastership*, Magisterio.
Lord, Senhor.	*Lordship*, Senhoria.

Da mesma sorte a Syllaba, *Hood*, junta aos Substantivos tem a mesma força. Ex.

Father, Pay.	*Fatherhood*, Paternidade.
Child, Criança.	*Childhood*, Meninice.

Brother,

Digitized by Google

Brother, Irmão.	*Brotherhood*, Irmandade.
Man, Homem.	*Manhood*, Virilidade.
False, Falso.	*Falshood*, Falsidade.
Priest, Sacerdote.	*Priesthood*, Sacerdocio.

Tambem da mayor Parte dos Adjectivos terminados em, *full*, *less*, *ous*, *y*, *ish*, se formão Substantivos, ajuntandolhes a Syllaba, *ness*. Ex.

Powerful, podoreso.	*Powerfulness*, Poder.
Wilful, opinativo.	*Wilfulness*, Opinião.
Careless, sem cuidado.	*Carelessness*, Descuido.
Godly, piadoso.	*Godliness*, Piedade.
Crafty, engenhoso.	*Craftiness*, Engenho.
Foolish, loco.	*Foolishness*, Locura.
Righteous, justo.	*Righteousness*, Justidade.
Worthy, digno.	*Worthiness*, Estimação.

Tambem há muitos Substantivos derivados do Latim, terminados variamente, porque hums terminão em, *ion*; derivados dos Latinos Acabados em, *io*, como, *Opinion*, Opinião, de Opinio; *Religion*, Religião, de Religio; *Question*, Pregunta, de Questio. Outros terminão em, *our*, derivados dos Latinos em, *or*, como *Labour*, trabalho, de Labor, *Honour*, Honra, de Honor; *Favour*, Favor, de Favor; outros terminão em, *ty*, e se derivão dos Latinos em, *tas*, como, *Piety*, Piedade, de Pietas; *Charity*, Caridade, de Charitas; *Liberality*, Liberalidade, de Liberalitas; *Purity*, Puridade, de Puritas; e outros muitos.

Dos Numeros dos Nomes.

Os Nomes tem Numero singular, e Numero plural; o singular he quando se falla de hum; como, *a King*, hum Rey; o plural, quando se falla de muitos, como, *Men*, Homens; *Kings*, Reys.

O

Digitized by Google

O numero plural se forma ordinariamente por ajuntamento de hum, *s*, ao singular. Ex.

The King, o Rey.	*The Queen*, a Rainha.
The Kings, os Reys.	*The Queens*, as Rainhas.
The Lord, o Senhor.	*Book*, Livro.
The Lords, os Senhores.	*Books*, Livros.
My Brother,	Meu Irmão.
My Brothers,	Meus Irmãos.
My Horse,	Meu Cavallo.
My Horses,	Meus Cavallos.
My House,	Minha Casa.
My Houses,	Minhas Casas.
Tree,	Arvore.
Trees,	Arvores.

Tres Excepções tem esta regra.

A primeira he nos nomes, que terminão o singular em, *ch*, *dg*, *se*, *sh*, *ss*, *x*, que nestes se forma o plural ajuntandolhe, *es*, *ex*.

Church,	*Churches*,	Igrejas.
Match,	*Matches*,	Mechas.
Hedge,	*Hedges*,	Cercos.
Horse,	*Horses*,	Cavallos.
Fish,	*Fishes*,	Peixes.
Cross,	*Crosses*,	Cruzes.
Witness,	*Witnesses*,	Testemunhas.
Box,	*Boxes*,	Caixas.

A segunda he nos nomes acabados em, *f*, ou, *fe*, que estes formão o plural, mudando, *o*, *f*, ou *fe*, em, *ves*. Ex.

Self,	*Selves*,	Mesmos.
Knife,	*Knives*,	Facas.
Life,	*Lives*,	Vidas.
Calf,	*Calves*,	Vitellas.
Staff,	*Staves*,	Baculos.
Thief,	*Thieves*,	Ladrões.
Wife,	*Wives*,	Mulheres casadas
Loaf,	*Loaves*,	Paens.

A ter-

Digitized by Google

A terceira he nos irregulares seguintes.

Man,	*Men,*	Homens.
Woman,	*Women,*	Mulheres.
Child,	*Children,*	Rapazes, crianças.
Ox,	*Oxen,*	Boys.
Mouse,	*Mice,*	Ratos.
Louse,	*Lice,*	Piolhos.
Die,	*Dice,*	Dados.
Foot,	*Feet,*	Pes.
Goose,	*Geese,*	Gansos.
Penny,	*Pence,*	Peniques.
Sow,	*Swine,*	Porcos.
Tooth,	*Teeth,*	Dentes.

Note-se, que ha Substantivos, que não tem plural como, *Gold,* Ouro; *Silver,* Prata; *Copper,* Cobre; *Lead,* Chumbo, &c.

Das Declinaçoens dos Nomes.

Os nomes em Inglez, se declinão por meyo de Artigos, e não por Mudança de terminaçoens, como os Latinos e tem seis Casos; a saber, Nominativo, Genitivo, Dativo, Acusativo, Vocativo, Ablativo.

Os artigos são *the, of, to the, o, from*; o Artigo, *the,* corresponde ao artigo, o, a, os, as, do Portuguez, e se aplica ao Nominativo, e Accusativo; o Artigo *of,* corresponde ao Artigo, de, da, dos, das, e serve para o Genitivo; o Artigo, *to,* corresponde, ao Artigo, a, ao, para o, e serve para o Dativo; o Artigo, *o,* he o mesmo que em Portuguez, e se aplica ao Vocativo; o Artigo, *from,* corresponde ao Artigo, de, do Portuguez, e serve para o Ablativo.

Note-se que supposto, *of,* e *from,* signifiquem, de, em *Portuguez*; com tudo, no *Inglez* se usa de, *of,* quando dous nomes substantivos, pertençentes a Cousas diversas, se encontrão na oração; Como, *the Riches of* England *are great.* As Riquezas de *Ingalaterra* são Grandes.

E de,

Digitized by Google

E de, *from* se usa quando a questão he feita, pella pregunta, onde, (de donde) dos Latinos; como, *from whence come you?* de donde vens? *I come from* London; eu venho de *Londres*; todo o sobredito ficara manifesto, á vista da declinação que he na forma seguinte.

Singular.

N. *the King*, o Rey.
G. *of the King*, do Rey.
D. *to the King*, ao Rey.
Ac. *the King*, o Rey.
V. *o King*, o Rey.
A. *from the King*, do Rey.

Tambem se pode declinar por meyo desta particula, *a*, que, em *Portuguez*, significa hum;

Singular.

N. *a King*, hum Rey.
G. *of a King*, de hum Rey.
D. *to a King*, á hum Rey.
Ac. *a King*, hum Rey.
V. *Caret.*
A. *from a King*, de hum Rey.

Advertindo que se o nome Começa por huma vogal, he necessario usar de *an*, em Lugar de, *a*. Ex.

N. *an Angel*, hum Anjo.
G. *of an Angel*, de hum Anjo.
D. *to an Angel*, a hum Anjo.
Ac. *an Angel*, hum Anjo.
A. *from an Angel*, de hum Anjo.

Para declinar o plural, não he necessario mais que juntar hum, *s*, ao singular, observando a mesma ordem. *No-*

Digitized by Google

Note-se que os Artigos tanto servem poro masculino como para o feminino, e tanto para o singular, como para o plural. Ex.

A Man and a Woman,	Hum Homem e huma mulher.
A Brother and a Sister,	Hum Irmão e huma Irmãa.
The Father and the Mother,	O Pay e a May.
The Son and the Daughter,	O Filho e a Filha.
The Children,	As Crianças.
The Sun,	O Sol.
The Moon,	A Lua.
The Stars,	As Estrellas.

Dos Adjectivos.

Os Nomes Adjectivos tem só huma Forma, como, *bitter*, amargo; *sour*, azedo; *sharp*, agudo; *even*, igual; *crafty*, astuto; *greedy*, sofrego; *warlike*, guerreiro, bellicoso; *large*, comprido; *fit*, capaz, proportionado; *narrow*, estreito.

No *Inglez* servem para ambos generos, e para ambos numeros; idest, que o mesmo Adjectivo serve com o Substantivo; seja este de qualquer genero que for; esteja no singular, ou no plural, Ex.

Good Boy,	Bom Rapaz,
Good Boys,	Bons Rapazes.
Good Girl,	Boa Rapariga.
Good Girls,	Boas Raparigas.
Wise Man,	Sabio Homem.
Wise Men,	Sabios Homens.
Wise Woman,	Sabia Mulher.
Wise Women,	Sabias Mulheres.

Do

Digitized by Google

Do Modo como muitos Adjectivos se formam.

Muitos Adjectivos se formão de Substantivos, ajuntandolhes a Syllaba, *full*, que importa hũma Quantidade da Qualidade, que o Substantivo significa, Ex.

Joy, Alegria,	*joyful*, alegre.
Fruit, Fruta,	*fruitful*, frutifero.
Youth, Mocidade,	*youthful*, juvenil.
Care, Cuidado,	*careful*, cuidadoso.
Use, Uso,	*useful*, proveitoso.
Deceit, Dolo,	*deceitful*, doloso.
Disdain, Desdem,	*disdainful*, desdenhoso.
Grace, Graça,	*graceful*, gracioso.
Faith, Fé,	*faithful*, fiel.
Beauty, Fermosura,	*beautiful*, fermosa.
Bounty, Benignidade,	*bountiful*, benigno.
Cheer, Alegria,	*cheerful*, alegre.
Skill, Pericia,	*skilful*, perito.
Power, Poder,	*powerful*, poderoso.
Delight, Delicia,	*delightful*, delicioso.
Distrust, Desconfiança,	*distrustful*, desconfiado
Dread, Medo,	*dreadful*, medroso.
Will, Vontade,	*wilful*, voluntario.
Hurt, Danno,	*hurtful*, dannoso.
Pain, Dôr,	*painful*, doloroso.
Watch, Vigia,	*watchful*, vigilante.
Plenty, Abundancia,	*plentiful*, abundante.

Outros se formão de Substantivos, ajuntandolhes a Syllaba, *less*, que importa huma privação daquillo, que o Substantivo significa. Ex.

Beard, Barba,	*beardless*, desbarbado.
Blame, Culpa,	*blameless*, sem culpa.
Father, Pay,	*fatherless*, orphão.

Friend,

Digitized by Google

Friend, Amigo,	*friendless*, sem amigo.
End, Fim,	*endless*, sem fim.
Name, Nome,	*nameless*, sem nome.
Sense, Sentido,	*senseless*, sem sentido.

Outros se formão, ajuntandolhes, *ous*, Ex.

Danger, Perigo,	*dangerous*, perigoso.
Courage, Animo,	*courageous*, animoso.
Malice, Malicia,	*malicious*, malicioso.
Harmony, Armonia,	*harmonious*, armonioso.
Valour, Valor,	*valourous*, valeroso.
Zeal, Zelo,	*zealous*, zeloso.
Monster, Monstro,	*monstrous*, monstruoso.
Outrage, Contumelia,	*outrageous*, contumelioso.
Marvel, Maravilha,	*marvellous*, maravilhoso.
Rigour, Rigor,	*rigorous*, rigoroso.
Virtue, Virtude,	*virtuous*, virtuoso.

Outros se formão ajuntandolhes a Syllaba, *ly*, Ex.

God, Deos,	*godly*, piadoso.
Brother, Irmão,	*brotherly*, fraterno.
Earth, Terra,	*earthly*, terrestre.
Heaven, Ceo,	*heavenly*, celeste.
Love, Amor,	*lovely*, amavel.
Order, Ordem,	*orderly*, ordenado.

Outros se formão ajuntandolhes, *y*, Ex.

Blood, Sangue,	*bloody*, sanguino,
Dirt, Lama,	*dirty*, lamacento,
Guilt, Culpa,	*guilty*, culpado.
Hair, Cabello,	*hairy*, cabelludo.
Hunger, Fome,	*hungry*, faminto.
Mud, Limo,	*muddy*, limoso.
Need, Necessidade,	*needy*, necessitado.
Sand, Area,	*sandy*, areoso.
Stone, Pedra,	*stony*, pedragoso.
Wind, Vento,	*windy*, ventoso.

Outros

Digitized by Google

George *is the most ingenious in the World,*	*George* he o mais engenhoso no mundo.
Glorious, glorioso.	
More glorious,	mais glorioso.
The most glorious,	o mais glorioso.
Jealous, zeloso.	
More jealous,	mais zeloso.
The most jealous,	o mais zeloso.

Das comparaçoens irregulares.

Good, better, the best, bom, melhor, o melhor.
Ill, bad, mao, *worse,* peor, *the worst,* pessimo.
Much, muito, *more,* mais, *most,* o mais.
Little, pouco, *less,* menos, *the least,* minimo.

Dos Pronomes.

O Pronome he aquelle, que se poem em Lugar do nome; declina-se tambem por Casos, tendo Numero singular, e plural.

Ha quatro especies de Pronomes; pessoais, possessivos, demonstrativos, e relativos.

Os pessoais são, *I,* eu, *thou,* tu, *he,* elle no Numero singular; e *we,* nos, *ye* ou *you,* vos, *they,* elles, no plural. Se declinão na Forma seguinte.

Singular.

N. *I,*	eu.
G. *of me,*	de mim.
D. *to me,*	á mim, me.
A. *me,*	me.
Ab. *from me,*	de mim.

Plural.

N. *We,*	nos.
G. *of us,*	de nos.
D. *to us,*	á nos.
A. *us,*	nos.
Ab. *from us,*	de nos.

Sin-

Digitized by Google

Singular.

N. *thou,*	tu.
G. *of thee,*	de ti.
D. *to thee,*	á ti, te.
Ac. *thee,*	ti.
V. *o thou,*	ó tu.
A. *from thee,*	de ti.

Plural.

N. *ye,*	vós.
G. *of you,*	de vos.
D. *to you,*	á vos.
Ac. *you,*	vos.
V. *o ye,*	ó vos.
A. *from you,*	de vos.

Sing.	*Plur.*
N. *he,* elle.	N. *they,* elles.
G. *of him,* delle.	G. *of them,* delles.
D. *to him,* á elle.	D. *to them,* á elles.
Ac. *him,* elle.	Ac. *them,* elles.
A. *from him,* delle.	A. *from them,* delles.

Sing.	*Plur.*
N. *she,* ella.	o plural de, *she, he,* o
G. *of her,* della.	mesmo que o de, *he,* a
D. *to her,* á ella.	cima.
Ac. *her,* ella.	
A. *from her,* della.	

Os Pronomes possessivos são aquelles, que mostrão a posse das Cousas; estes são de duas maneiras, ou Conjunctivos, ou absolutos.

Os Conjunctivos são aquelles, que se juntão aos Substantivos, que significão as entidades possuidas, Ex.

My Father,	meu Pay.
My Mother,	minha May:

Digitized by Google

My Sister,	minha Irmãa.
My Brother,	meu Irmão.
My Friends,	meus Amigos.
Thy Horse,	teu Cavallo.
Thy Mare,	tua Egua.
Thy Dogs,	teus Caens.
Thy Bitches,	tuas Cadellas.
His Ox,	seu Boy.
His Cow,	sua Vaca.
His Cocks,	seus Gallos.
His Hens,	suas Gallinhas.
Our Houses,	Nossas Casas.
Your Book,	Vosso Livro.
Your Books,	Vossos Livros.
Their Country,	seu Pays.
Their Cities,	suas Cidades.

Note-se, que quando a Cousa possuida pertence a macho, se usa do possessivo, *his,* e pertencendo a femea, se usa do possessivo, *her,* declinãose os sobreditos possessivos na forma seguinte.

Sing.	*Plural.*
N. *my,* meu, minha.	meus, minhas.
G. *of my,* de meu, de minha,	de meus, de minhas.
D. *to my,* á meu, á minha,	á meus, á minhas.
A. *my,* meu, minha,	meus, minhas.
A. *from my,* de meu, de minha,	de meus, de minhas.

Sing.	*Plural.*
N. *thy,* teu, tua,	teus, tuas.
G. *of thy,* de teu, de tua,	de teus, de tuas.
D. *to thy,* á teu, á tua,	á teus, á tuas.
A. *thy,* teu, tua,	teus, tuas.
A. *from thy,* de teu, de tua,	de teus, de tuas.

Sing.

Digitized by Google

Sing.	*Plur.*
N. *his*, seu, sua,	seus, suas.
G. *of his*, de seu, de sua,	de seus, de suas.
D. *to his*, á seu, á sua,	á seus, á suas.
A. *his*, seu, sua,	seus, suas.
Ab. *from his*, de seu, de sua.	de seus, de suas.

Sing.	*Plur.*
N. *her*, seu, sua,	seus, suas.
G. *of her*, de seu, de sua,	de seus, de suas.
D. *to her*, á seu, á sua,	á seus, á suas.
A. *her*, seu, sua,	seus, suas.
Ab. *from her*, de seu, de sua,	de seus, de suas.

Sing.

N. *our*, nosso, nossa.
G. *of our*, de nosso, de nossa.
D. *to our*, á nosso, á nossa.
A. *our*, nosso, nossa.
Ab. *from our*, de nosso, de nossa.

Plur.

N. *ours*, nossos, nossas.
G. *of ours*, de nossos, de nossas.
D. *to ours*, á nossos, á nossas.
A. *ours*, nossos, nossas.
Ab. *from ours*, de nossos, de nossas.

Sing.

N. *your*, vosso, vossa.
G. *of your*, de vosso, de vossa.
D. *to your*, á vosso, á vossa.
A. *your*, vosso, vossa.
Ab. *from your*, de vosso, de vossa.

Digitized by Google

Plural.

N. *yours*, vossos, vossas.
G. *of yours*, de vossos, de vossas.
D. *to yours*, á vossos, á vossas.
A. *yours*, vossos, vossas.
Ab. *from yours*, de vossos, de vossas.

Sing.

N. *their*, seu, sua.
G. *of their*, de seu, de sua.
D. *to their*, á seu, á sua.
A. *the*, seu, sua.
Ab. *from their*, de seu, de sua.

Plural.

N. *theirs*, seus, suas.
G. *of theirs*, de seus, de suas.
D. *to theirs*, á seus, á suas.
A. *theirs*, seus, suas.
Ab. *from theirs*, de seus, de suas.

Note-se, que, *their*, se pode aplicar no plural; como tambem, *yours*, se pode usar no singular, e, *your*, no plural.

Os Absolutos são aquelles, que se não juntão immediatamente aos Substantivos; se não por via de conjunção; os quaes são os seguintes.

mine, meu, minha,	meus, minhas.
thine, teu, tua,	teus, tuas.
his, seu, sua,	seus, suas.
hers, seu, sua,	seus, suas.
ours,	nossos, nossas.

their,

Digitized by Google

theirs, sua,	seus, suas.
yours, vosso, vossa,	vossos, vossas.

Ex.

Your Father and mine,	vosso Pai, e meu.
Your House and mine,	vossa Casa, e minha.
Your Friends and mine,	vossos Amigos, e meus.
Your Daughter and mine,	vossa Filha, e minha.
My Country and yours,	meu Pays e vosso.
My Friend and yours,	meus Amigos, e vossos.
Our Servants and theirs,	nossos Moços, e seus.
Their Opinion and ours,	sua Opinião e nossa.
My Horse runs better than yours,	meu Cavallo corre melhor que o vosso.
I am at your service,	eu estou a vosso Serviço.
I am at yours,	eu estou ao vosso.

Note-se, que os mais dos Sobreditos possessivos, sendo de sua natureza Conjunctivos, como fica atras ditto, se fazem accidentalmente absolutos, por se juntar por Casualidade por via de Conjunção aos Substantivos; e que entre elles so, *mine*, e *thine*, são propria, e realmente absolutos, porque estes nunca se juntão aos Substantivos immediatamente se não por via de Conjunção; e communmente se applicão em Repostas. Como, *whose Book is this?* de quem he este Livro? *it is mine*, he meu; *it is thine*, he teu: Sua declinação he na forma seguinte.

N. *mine*, meu, minha, meus, minhas.
G. *of mine*, de meu, de minha, de meus, de minhas.
D. *to mine*, á meu, á minha, á meus, á minhas.
A. *mine*, meu, minha, meus, minhas.
Ab. *from mine*, de meu, de minha, de meus, de minhas.

N. *thine*,

Digitized by Google

N. *thine*, teu, tua, teus, tuas.
G. *of thine*, de teu, de tua, de teus, de tuas.
D. *to thine*, á teu, á tua, á teus, á tuas.
A. *thine*, teu, tua, teus, tuas.
Ab. *from thine*, de teu, de tua, de teus, de tuas.

Os Pronomes demonstrativos, são aquelles que fazem demostraçam das pessoas ou Cousas. Ex.

this Man,	este Homem.
these Men,	estes Homens.
that Man,	aquelle Homem.
those Men,	aquelles Homens.
this Woman,	esta Mulher.
these Women,	estas Mulheres.
that Woman,	aquella Mulher.
those Women,	aquelles Mulheres.
that same,	aquillo mesmo.
that vexes me,	aquillo me enraivece.

Sua declinaçam he na forma seguinte.

Singular.	*Plural.*
N. *this*, este, esta.	N. *these*, estes, estas.
G. *of this*, deste, desta.	G. *of these*, destes, destas
D. *to this*, á este, á esta.	D. *to these*, á estes, á estas
Ac. *this*, este, esta.	Ac. *these*, estes, estas.
Ab. *from this*, deste, desta.	Ab. *from these*, destes, destas.

Singular.

N. *that*, aquelle, aquella.
G. *of that*, daquelle, daquella.
D. *to that*, á aquelle, á aquella.
Ac. *that*, aquelle, aquella.
Ab. *from that*, daquelle, daquella.

Plural.

Digitized by Google

Plural.

N. *those*, aquelles, aquellas.
G. *of those*, daquelles, daquellas.
D. *to those*, á aquelles, á aquellas.
Ac. *those*, aquelles, aquelhas.
Ab. *from those*, daquelles, daquellas.

Quando, *that*, he Relativo se usa dos Pronomes pessoas, e não dos demonstrativos. Ex.

He that is content is rich enough,	aquelle que está contente he bastante rico.
She that you know,	aquella que tu conheces.
They, that you spoke to me of,	aquelles de quem vos me falasteis.

Tambem se usa destes Pronomes, *this*, e *that*, por evitar a repetição de hum nome. Ex.

This Knife doth not cut so well as that which I lost,	esta faca não corta tão bem como aquella que eu perdi.
That Cloth is not so fine, as that you bought yesterday,	este pano não he tão fino, como aquelle que tu compraste hontem.
My Book is better than that,	meu Livro he melhor que aquelle.
Your Horse runs better than this,	vosso Cavallo corre melhor que este.
Our House is bigger than this.	nossa Casa he mayor que esta.
Our Bells ring better than those.	nossos Sinos tangem melhor que aquelles.

Dos Pronomes Relativos.

Os Pronomes Relativos são aquelles, que se referem aos Substantivos, que lhes ficão atras; e são

Digitized by Google

são tres, asaber, *who*, *which* e *that* : se declinão na forma seguinte, sendo de todos generos e de todos os numeros.

Singular.

N. *Who*, quem ou que.
G. *of whom*, de quem.
D. *to whom*, á quem,
Ac. *whom*, quem.
Ab. *from whom*, de quem.

Plural.

N. *Who*, que ou quem.
G. *of whow*, dos que, ou de quem.
D. *to whom*, aos que, ou á quem.
Ac. *whom*, que.
Ab. *from whom*, dos que, ou de quem.

Singular.	*Plural.*
N. *which*, o que, o qual, a que,	aqual, os que, os quaes.
G. *of which*, de que, do qual, da que,	de qual, dos que, das quaes.
D. *to which*, ao que, ao qual, á que,	á qual, aos que, aos quaes.
Ac. *which*, o que, o qual, que,	a qual, os que, as quaes.
Ab. *from which*, do que, do qual, da que,	da qual, dos que, das quaes.

That se declina na mesma Forma ; mas nesta naturesa de Relativo, he de ambos os generos, e de ambos os numeros, e emtam significa, que ou o qual ;

Note-se, que o Pronome *who* se refere só a pessoas. Ex.

Alexander, *who found the Earth too little, of whom you speak.*	*Alexandre*, que achou o Mundo muito pequeno de quem falais vos.
He is a Man of whom I have received many favours.	Este he hum homem de quem eu tenho recebido muitos favores.

To

Digitized by Google

To whom I am much obliged,	A quem eu estou muito Obrigado.
There are the Gentlemen of whom we have spoken so much,	Lá estão os Gentis Homens de quem nos havemos fallado tanto.
These are the Gentlewomen of whom we have bought,	Estas são as Gentis mulheres de quem nos havemos comprado.

Which e *that*, se referem a pessoas, e a Cousas indiferentemente.

The Man that lives well,	O Homem que vive bem.
The Woman which works,	A Mulher, que trabalha.
The Birds that fly,	As Aves que voão.
There are Predictions which warn us of our Misfortunes,	Ellas são prediçoens, que nos Avisão de nossas Desgraças.
Gold is a Metal, which doth help us in all our Wants:	O Ouro he hum Metal, que nos ajuda em todas nossas Faltas:
Which makes the Execution of our Designs easy; and which makes us triumph over all Difficulties.	Que faz a Execução de nossos Designios facil; e que nos faz triumfar sobre todas as Difficuldades.

Estes Pronomes Relativos são tambem Interrogativos. Ex.

Who is there?	Quem está lá?
Who comes here?	Quem vem aquí?
Who is that Man?	Quem he aquelle Homem?
Who is that Woman?	Quem he aquella Mulher?
Who are those Men?	Quem são aquelles Homens?

Which

Digitized by Google

Which will you have?	Qual quereis vos?
Which of these two Horses do you like best?	Qual destes dous Cavallos te agrada melhor?
From whom have you these News?	De quem tendes vos estas novas?
Which is it?	Qual he elle?
Which is the way?	Qual he o Caminho?
Which of the two?	Qual dos dous?

Usa-se deste Pronome *what* quando no Portuguez se usa *o que* no Principio de hum Periodo, como tambem diante das pessoas, cousas, e Verbos, quando se faz alguma interrogação. Ex.

What you say is true,	O que tu dizes he verdade.
What he doth is worth nothing,	O que faz elle, não val nada.
What the Heart thinketh, the Tongue speaketh,	O que o Coração cuida, diz a Lingua.
What one wins, the other spends,	O que Ganha hum, o outro dispende.
Give what you can,	Da o que tu Podes.
Say what you know,	Dize o que tu sabes.
What Man is that?	Que Homem he aquelle?
What Book is that?	Que Livro he aquelle?
What trade are you of?	De que Officio sois?
What say you?	Que dizes tu?
What do you ask?	Que perguntas tu?
What will you drink?	Que queres tu beber?
What do you want?	Que necessitas tu?

Esta palavra *where* acompanhada das Preposiçoens, *about, at, in, of, unto, with,* he usada em Lugar de, *which,* Ex.

Whereabout,	Arredor, do qual, ou da qual.

Whereat,

Digitized by Google

Whereat,	Ao qual, ou á qual.
Wherein,	Em o qual, ou em a qual.
Wherewith,	Com o qual, ou com a qual.
Whereunto,	Ao qual, ou á qual.

Note-se, que o *Inglez* expressa o Relativo *o* do *Portuguez*, pella Syllaba *it*, que quando se refere a Cousas antecedentes, tem força de Relativo, *Ex.*

I have not seen it,	Eu não o vi.
Do you see the King's Coach? I see it,	Ves tu o Coche do Rey? eu o vejo.
It shall be of fine Flour,	Sera de fina Farinha.
It is a thing the most holy,	He a Cousa a mais sagrada.

Declina-se, na maneira seguinte.

N. *it*, elle, ou ella.
G. *of it*, de elle, ou de ella.
D. *to it*, á elle, ou á ella.
Ac. *it*, elle, ou ella.
Ab. *from it*, de elle, ou de ella.

Note-se, que a Syllaba, *its*, tem força de possessivo, significando, seu, sua, seus, suas, e se declina na Forma seguinte.

N. *its*, seu, sua, seus, suas.
G. *of its*, de seu, de sua, de seus, de suas.
D. *to its*, á seu, á sua, á seus, á suas.
Ac. *its*, seu, sua, seus, suas.
Ab. *from its*, de seu, de sua, de seus, de suas.

Dos Verbos.

O Verbo he huma Parte da Oração, que tem modos, e tempos, e não se declina por Casos.

O

Digitized by Google

O Verbo he pessoal, ou impessoal; o impessoal se conjuga só pellas terceiras pessoas do singular; como, *it raineth*, chove; *it bloweth*, aventa.

O Verbo pessoal se conjuga por todas as seis pessoas; asaber tres no singular; *I love*, eu amo; *thou lovest*, tu amas; *he loveth*, elle ama e tres no plural, asaber; *we love*, nos amamos; *ye* ou *you love*, vos amais; *they love*, elles amão.

O Verbo pessoal se divide em activo, passivo, e neutro.

O Verbo Activo he aquelle que exercita a acção com relação a alguma Cousa, como, *I read*, eu Leo; *I love*, eu amo; *I write*, eu escrevo; os quaes verbos dizem relação ao que se lê, ao que se ama, e ao que se escreve.

O Passivo he aquelle em que se padece alguma acção; como, *I am loved*, eu seu amado.

O Neutro he aquelle que produz e exercita a acção em si mesmo; como, *I am*, eu sou; *I exist*, eu existo.

O Verbo tem seis Modos, asaber, modo Indicativo, que demostra; como, *I speak*, eu fallo.

Modo Imperativo, que manda; como, *do thou that*, faze aquillo; *let him do that*, faça elle aquillo.

Modo Optativo, que deseja, conhecido pellos sinaes, *God grant*, *please God*, *would to God*; como, *O that*, *God grant I may do that*, oxala faça eu aquillo.

Modo Potencial, conhecido pellos sinaes, *may*, *can*, *might*, *should*, *could*, *would*, *ought*, v. g. *I may*, ou *can love*, *I might*, ou *I should*, &c. *love*, amaria ou poderia eu amar, &c.

Modo Conjunctivo que ajunta a acção a algum Tempo, ou pessoa, conhecido pellos sinaes, *how*, *as*, *when*, *if*, *although*, v. g. *as I love*, como, eu amo, &c.

O Modo Infinito, que poem o Verbo sem definir Tempo, pessoa, e Numero, v. g. *to speak*, fallar.

O

Digitized by Google

O Modo Indicativo tem cinco Tempos, asaber, Tempo presente, que significa o que actualmente, se está fazendo, v. g. *I love*, eu amo.

Preterito Imperfeito, que significa a acção passada, mais ainda não totalmente acabada; v. g. *I did love*, eu amava.

Preterito Perfeito, que significa a acção ja passada e finida, v. g. *I loved*, ou *have loved*, eu amei, ou tenho amado.

Preterito Plusquam Perfeito, que vem a ser mais que perfeito, e significa a acção de tal sorte passada, que ja não pode ser interrompida, v. g. *I had loved*, eu tinha amado.

Futuro, que significa a acção, que ha de ser, ou vir v. g. *I shall*, ou *will love*, eu amarei.

Os tempos dos Mais modos se verão pella conjugação dos Verbos.

Alem do referido se ha de notar que ha dous Verbos auxiliares, asaber, o Verbo, *to have*, e o Verbo *to be*.

O Verbo *to have*, serve para ajudar a Formar os perfeitos compostos, e os plusquam perfeitos dos Verbos Activos; v. g. *I have loved*, *I had loved*.

O Verbo, *to be*, serve para formar os Verbos Passivos, ajuntandolhe os Participios do Preterito dos Verbos que se Necessitão aos Tempos do dito Verbo, *to be*, v. g. *I am loved*, eu sou amado, seguindo da mesma Sorte pellos mais Tempos, e Modos.

E porque para a formação dos Tempos a cima referidos são necessarios estes dous Verbos auxiliares, por elles se da Principio ás Conjugaçoens, *to have*, ter, ou haver.

Digitized by Google

Modo Indicativo, Tempo presente.

Singular.

I have,	eu tenho, ou hei.
Thou hast,	tu tens, ou has.
He hath, ou *has,*	elle tem, ou ha.

Plural.

We have, &c. *ye,* ou *you have,* &c. *they have,* &c.

Preter Imperf.

Singular.

I had, eu tinha, ou havia.
Thou hadst, he had, &c.

Plural.

We had, &c. *ye,* ou *you had,* &c. *they had,* &c.

Preter Perf.

Singular.

I have had, eu tive, ou houve tido.
Thou hadst had, &c. *he hath had,* &c.

Plural.

We have had, &c. *ye,* ou *you have had,* &c.
They have had, &c.

Preter Plusquam Perfeito.

Singular.

I had had, ou tinha, ou havia tido.
Thou hadst had, &c. *he had had,* &c.

Plural.

Digitized by Google

Plural.

We had had, &c. *ye* ou *you had had,* &c.
They had had, &c.

Futuro.

Singular.

I shall ou *will have,* eu terei, ou haverei.
Thou shalt, ou *wilt have, he shall,* ou *will have.*

Plural.

We shall, ou *will have, ye,* ou *you shall,* ou *will have, they shall* ou *will have.*

Imperativo.

Singular.

Have thou, tem tu, ou hájas tu.
Let him have, tenha, ou haja elle.

Plural.

Let us have, have ye ou *you have, let them have.*

Modo Potencial.

Singular.

I may ou *can have,* tenha ou haja ou possa ter eu.
Thou mayst ou *canst have,* ou *you may* ou *can have, he may* ou *can have.*

Plural.

We may ou *can have, ye* ou *you may* ou *can have, they may* ou *can have.*

Preter Imperf.

Singular.

I might have, teria, ou haveria ou poderia eu ter.
Thou

Digitized by Google

Singular.

Thou mightest have, ou *you might have, he might have.*

Plural.

We might have, ye, ou *you might have, they might have.*

Preter Perfect.

Singular.

I might have had, pude eu ter, ou haver, *thou mightest have had, he might have had.*

Plural.

We might have had, ye, ou *you might have had, they might have had.*

Preter Plusquam.

Singular.

I might have had had,* pudera eu ter, ou haver, *thou mightest,* ou *you might have had* had, he might have had* had.*

Plural.

We might have had had, ye,* ou *you might have had* had, they might have had* had.*

Note-se que neste Tempo, e no Preterito imperfeito, do perfeito a cima se podem fazer as mesmas formaçoens com os sinaes, *could, would, ought, should*; formandoos, como com o sinal, *might.*

Note-se, tambem que o * *had* que vai com estrela communmente se suprime, e não se expressa; distinguindose então o perfeito do plusquam perfeito, pello sentido da oração: e estas anotaçoens servirão para todas as conjugaçoens, e formaçoens dos mais Verbos.

Futuro.

Digitized by Google

Futuro.

Singular.

I may ou *can have hereafter*, poderei eu ter ou haver, *thou mayst* ou *canst*, ou *you may* ou *can have hereafter, he may* ou *can have hereafter.*

Plural.

We may ou *can have hereafter, ye* ou *you may* ou *can have hereafter, they may* ou *can have hereafter.*

Modo Optativo.

Os Tempos deste modo se formão ajuntando ao Verbo hum dos Adverbos, ou sinaes de desejo como, *please God, grant God, o' that*, &c. v. g. *o' that I may have*, oxala tenha, ou haja eu, *o' that thou mayst*, ou *you may have*, oxala tenhas ou hajas tu, &c. e asim nos maïs Tempos. Notando que os sinaes dos Tempos são só os que se mudão, conservando sempre o Verbo da mesma sorte; o que se observará para todas as Conjugações.

Modo Conjunctivo.

Os Tempos deste modo se formão como os do Optativo, ajuntandolhe da mesma sorte ao Modo Potencial, huma das Conjunções, *as, if, when, how, although*, v. g. *as I may have*, como eu tenho, ou hei; seguindo da mesma Sorte nos mais Tempos.

Infinit.

Present.

To have, ter ou haver.

Digitized by Google

Preter Perf.

To have had, ter ou haver tido.

Gerundio.

Of having, de ter ou de haver, *in having, for having.*

Supino.

To have, para ter ou haver.
To be had, para ser tido ou havido.

Participio Present.

Having, tendo ou havendo.

Particip. Past.

Had, tido, ou havido.

Participio Futuro.

To be about to have, o que ha de ter ou haver.

Do Verbo.

To be, ser, ou estar.

Indicat. Present.

Sing.

I am, eu sou, ou estou, *thou art, he is.*

Plural.

We are, ye ou *you are, they are.*

Imperf.

Sing.

I was, eu era, ou estava, *thou wast,* ou *you was, he was.*

Plural.

We were, ye ou *you were, they were.*

Perf.

Digitized by Google

Perf.

Sing.

I have been, eu fui ou estive.
Thou hast been, he hath ou *has been.*

Plural.

We have been, ye ou *you have been, they have been.*

Plusquamperfect.

Sing.

I had been, eu fora ou estivera, ou eu tinha sido, ou estado, *thou hadst been, he had been.*

Plural.

We had been, ye ou *you had been, they had been.*

Futuro.

Sing.

I shall ou *will be,* eu serei, eu estarei, *thou shalt* ou *wilt be,* ou *you shall be, he shall* ou *will be.*

Plural.

We shall ou *will be, ye* ou *you shall,* ou *will be, they shall,* ou *will be.*

Modo Imperativo.

Sing.

Be thou, se tu, ou está, *let him be.*

Plural.

Let us be, be ye ou *you, let them be.*

Modo Potencial.

Sing.

I may ou *can be,* seja, ou esteja eu, ou possa ser ou estar eu, *thou mayst* ou *canst be,* ou *you may* ou *can be, he may* ou *can be.*

Digitized by Google

Plural.

We may ou *can be, ye* ou *you may,* ou *can be, they may,* ou *can be.*

Imperf.

Sing.

I might be, seria, estaria, ou poderia ser ou estar eu, *thou mightest be,* ou *you might be, he might be.*

Plural.

We might be, ye ou *you might be, they might be.*

Perfeit.

Sing.

I might have been, pude eu ser ou estar, *thou mightest have been,* ou *you might have been, he might have been.*

Plural.

We might have been, ye ou *you might have been, they might have been.*

Plusquamperf.

Sing.

I might have been, pudera ser, ou estar eu, *thou mightest have been,* ou *you might have been, he might have been.*

Plural.

We might have been, ye ou *you might have been, they might have been.*

Futuro.

Sing.

I may ou *can be hereafter,* poderei ser ou estar eu, ou serei ou estarei eu, *thou mayst* ou *canst be here-*

Digitized by Google

hereafter, ou *you may* ou *can be hereafter*, *he may* ou *can be hereafter*.

Plural.

We may ou *can be hereafter*, *ye* ou *you may* ou *can be hereafter*, *they may* ou *can be hereafter*.

Modo Optativo.

Este Modo se forma, como dissemos, a cima no Verbo, *have*; v. g. *God grant I might be*, oxala fora, ou estivera eu, e assim nos mais Tempos.

Modo Conjunctivo.

O mesmo se observa neste modo, com as conjunções apropriadas á elle v. g. *as I may* ou *can be*, como eu sou ou estou, vejase o que se disse no Verbo, *have*, neste modo, e no Optativo.

Infinitivo.

To be, ser ou estar.

Preter.

To have been, ter sido, ou estado.

Gerund.

Of being, de ser ou estar, *in being*, *for being*.

Supin.

To be, para ser ou estar.
To have been, para ser sido, ou estado.

Particip. present.

Being, sendo, ou estando.

Particip. preter.

Been, sido, ou estado.

Particip.

Digitized by Google

Particip. Futuro.

To be about to be, ou *to be hereafter*, o que ha de ser ou estar.

Dos Verbos Activos.

Os Verbos activos ou são regulares, ou irregulares: os regulares são aquelles, cujos Participios do preterito, acabão em, *ed*, como *love, loved*, advertindo que algumas vezes se suprime o, *e*, por Sincope, interpondoselhe hum apostrofe, que he hum accento entremeyo, como, *lóved, lov'd.*

Na Lingoa Ingleza os Verbos não tem mais que huma conjugação aqual he geral para todos os Verbos, assim regulares como irregulares, não havendo mais differença entre huns, e outros, que os regulares terminar seus Participios do preterito em, *ed*, como se fez menção a cima, e os irregulares terminados com variedade de terminações, guardando em tudo o mais a mesma conjugação, e os mesmos sinaes nos mais Tempos, e Modos.

Da Formação dos Tempos, e Modos.

O Infinito se forma antepondolhe *to*, a qualquer Verbo, v. g. *to love, to kill.*

O Presente forma-se do Infinito, tirandolhe o, *to*, e ajuntandolhe a pessoa, v. g. *to love, I love.*

O Preterito Imperfeito se forma, ou valendo-se do Participio do Preterito, e ajuntandolhe a pessoa sem mudança de ditto Participio, ou por meyo do sinal, *did*, v. g. *I loved, thou lovedst*, &c. *I did love, thou didst love*, &c.

Advertindo que o sinal, *do*, e o sinal *did*, o primeiro he presente, e o segundo preterito imperfeito do Verbo, *do*, o qual significando fazer, quando se junta a os Verbos por sinaes, nada significa, nem tem outro efeito, mas que mostrar

os

Digitized by Google

os Tempos em que está o Verbo, a que se junta; notando tambem, que quando a oração he interrogativa, *o, do,* se antepoem ao Nominativo, v. g. *do you speak* French? porem sendo affirmativa se poem depois do Nominativo, v. g. *he doth speak* French.

O Preterito Perfeito, a que chamão diffinido, historico, ou simples, se forma usando da mesma Sorte do Participio do preterito, v. g. *I loved, thou lovedst,* &c.

O Preterito Perfeito composto se forma, juntando ao Verbo auxiliar, *to have,* o participio do Preterito do Verbo que se necessita usar, v. g. *I have loved,* &c.

O Plusquam Perfeito se forma tambem por meyo do Preterito Imperfeito de ditto Verbo, *to have,* juntandolhe da mesma Sorte o Participio do Preterito, v. g. *I had loved,* &c.

O Futuro se forma por meyo dos sinaes, *shall* ou *will,* v. g. *I shall* ou *will love,* &c.

O Imperativo forma suas segundas pessoas do singular, e do plural, tomando o presente do Indicativo, e pondolhe a pessoa depois, v. g. *love thou, love ye* ou *you,* e a primeira pessoa do plural e as terceiras de ambos Numeros, se formão por meyo do sinal, *let,* v. g. *let him love, let us love, let them love.*

A formação dos Modos Optativo, e Conjunctivo, e de seus Tempos se conhecerá pella Conjugação ad extensum advertindo como a cima se disse ja, que na conjugação de hum Verbo toda a variedade está, quasi em os sinaes, que o Verbo sempre he o mesmo sem nelle haver outra mudança mais que ajuntarlhe na segunda pessoa do Indicativo hum *st,* e na terceira hum, *th,* o qual muitas vezes se resolve em hum, *s,* v. g. *thou lovest,* tu amas; *he loveth* ou *loves,* ella ama.

Da

Digitized by Google

Da Conjugação de Verbo activo.

O Verbo.

To love, amar.

Modo Indicativo.

Presente.

Sing.

I love, ou *I do love*, eu amo, *thou lovest*, ou *dost love*, ou *you love*, *he loveth*, ou *loves*, ou *doth*, ou *does love*, &c.

Plur.

We love, ou *do love*, *ye*, ou *you love*, ou *do love*, *they love*, ou *do love*.

Preter Imperf.

Sing.

I loved ou *did love*, eu amava, *thou lovedst*, ou *didst love*, ou *you loved*, *he loved*, ou *did love*, &c.

Plur.

We love, ou *did love*, *ye* ou *you loved*, ou *did love*, *they loved* ou *did love*, &c.

Preter Perfeito.

Sing.

I have loved, eu amei ou tenho amado.
Thou hast ou *have loved*, *he has* ou *hath loved*.

Plur.

We have loved, *ye*, ou *you have loved*, *they have loved*, &c.

Plusquam

Digitized by Google

Plusquam Perfect.

Sing.

I had loved, eu tinha amado, ou eu amára.
Thou hadst, ou *you had loved, he had loved,* &c.

Plur.

We had loved, ye ou *you had loved, they had loved,* &c.

Futur.

Sing.

I shall ou *will love,* eu amarei, *thou shalt* ou *wilt,* ou *you shall* ou *will love, they shall* ou *will love,* &c.

Plur.

We shall ou *will love, ye* ou *you shall* ou *will love, they shall* ou *will love,* &c.

Imperativo.

Sing.

Love thou, ama tu.
Let him love.

Plur.

Let us love, love ye, let them love, &c.

Modo Potencial.

Pres.

Sing.

I may ou *can love,* ame ou possa eu amar.
Thou mayst ou *canst,* ou *you may* ou *can love, he may* ou *can love.*

Plur.

Digitized by Google

Plur.

We may ou *can love, ye* ou *you may* ou *can love, they may* ou *can love.*

Preter Imperf.

Sing.

I might love, amaria, ou poderia eu amar: *thou mightest love,* ou *you might love, he might love.*

Plur.

We might love, ye ou *you might love, they might love.*

Preter Perf.

Sing.

I may have loved, pude eu amar: *thou mayest have loved,* ou *you may have loved, he may have loved,* &c.

Plur.

We may have loved, ye ou *you may have loved, they may have loved.*

Plusquam Perf.

Sing.

I might have loved, pudera eu ter ou haver amado: *thou mightest,* ou *you might have loved, he might have loved.*

Plur.

We might have loved, ye ou *you might have loved, they might have loved.*

Note-se que tirado fora o *had* com a estrela, como Communmente se Costuma, ainda que o

Digitized by Google

perfeito se equivoque com o plusquam perfeito; pello sentido da sentença se farão distinctos.

Futuro.

I may ou *can love hereafter*, poderei eu amar, ou amarei eu: *thou mayst* ou *canst*, ou *you may* ou *can love hereafter*, *he may* ou *can love hereafter*.

We may ou *can love hereafter*, *ye* ou *you may* ou *can love hereafter*, *they may* ou *can love hereafter*.

Modo Optativo.

Os tempos deste Modo se formão ajuntandolhe hum dos adverbios de desejo, Como,

O that I may love, Oxala ame eu.

O that I might love, Oxala amára eu ou amásse.

Modo Conjunctivo.

Os tempos deste Modo se formão Como os do Optativo, ajuntandolhe da mesma Sorte ao modo potencial huma das Conjunções, *as*, *if*, *when*, *how*, *although*, &c. a sim Como, *as I may love*, Como eu amo: *as I might love*, Como eu amára, seguindo da mesma Sorte nos mais tempos; guardando o que se advertio no verbo, *have*.

Infinitivo.

to love, amar.

Preter Perf.

to have loved, ter amado.

Gerundio.

of loving, de amar.
in loving, em amar.
for loving, para amar.

Supino.

Digitized by Google

Supino.

to loving, para amar.
to be loved, para ser amado.

Partic. Presente.

loving, amando, ou o que ama, e amava.

Partic. Preter.

loved, amado.

Partic. Futur.

to be about to love, o que ha de amar.

Do Verbo Passivo.

O Verbo passivo não he outra Cousa mais, que o verbo auxiliar, *to be* com o participio do preterito dos verbos, que se necessitão usar. Ex.

Presente.

I am loved, eu sou amado.

Preterit Imperf.

I was loved, eu era amado.

Preter Perf.

I have been loved, eu fui amado.

Preter Plusquam.

I had been loved, eu tinha sido amado.

Futur.

I shall ou *will be loved*, eu serei amado.

Imperat.

Digitized by Google

Imperat.

Be thou loved, se tu amado.
Let him be loved, seja elle amado.
Let us be loved, sejamos nos amados.
Be ye, ou *you loved,* sede vos amados.
Let them be loved, sejão elles amados.

E por esta Sorte se hirão formando as mais pessoas, Modos, e seus Tempos.

Dos Verbos Reciprocos.

Os Verbos reciprocos se formão pella particula, *self,* expomse a formação do Presente do Indicativo, e por ella sera facil saberse dos mais Modos.

Presente.

I love myself, eu me amo, *thou lovest thyself,* &c.
He loveth, ou *loves himself.*

Plural.

We love ourselves, you ou *ye love yourselves, they love themselves.*

Dos Verbos Irregulares.

Em que consista a irregularidade destes Verbos, e qual seja a Differença entre elles, e os regulares; se pode ver no Paragrafo segundo, no Titulo dos Verbos activos. E porque em tudo o mais se formão como os regulares, observando as formações destes, fica conhecida, e sabida a daquelles.

Mas porque a formação dos seus preteritos simples não he sempre a mesma; porque huns os formão valendose dos seus Participios do preterito, e outros não; se poem as listas seguintes de huns, e outros para menos confusão dos que dezejarem saber esta Lingua.

Dos

Digitized by Google

Dos que não se valem dos Participios do preterito.

to see, ver, *I saw*, eu vi, *I have seen*, eu tenho visto.

to take, tomar, *I took*, eu tomei, *I have taken*, eu tenho tomado.

to undertake, emprender, *I undertook*, eu emprendi, *I have undertaken*, eu tenho emprendido.

to give, dar, *I gave*, eu dei, *I have given*, eu tenho dado.

to write, escrever, *I wrote*, eu escrevi, *I have written*, eu tenho escrito.

to do, fazer, *I did*, eu fiz, *I have done*, eu tenho feito.

to forgive, perdoar, *I forgave*, eo perdoei, *I have forgiven*, eu tenho perdoado.

to go, hir, *I went*, eu fui, *I am gone*, eu sou hido.

to forsake, abandonar, *I forsook*, eu abandonei, *I have forsaken*, eu tenho abandonado.

to come, vir, *I came*, *I am come.*

to break, quebrar, *I broke*, *I have broken.*

to become, vir aser, *I became*, *I have become.*

to rise, levantarse, *I rose*, *I am risen.*

to grow, crescer, *I grew*, *I am grown.*

to know, saber, *I knew*, *I have known.*

to throw, tirar, *I threw*, *I have thrown.*

to fall, cahir, *I fell*, *I am fallen.*

to shew, mostrar, *I shew*, *I have shewn.*

to beat, bater, *I did beat*, *I have beaten.*

to eat, comer, *I did eat*, *I have eaten.*

to owe, dever, *I did owe*, *I have own.*

to draw, tirar, *I drew*, *I have drawn.*

to sow, cozer, *I did sow*, *I have sown.*

to abide, ficar, *I abode*, (wanting).

to bear, levar, *I bore*, *I have born.*

to bite, morder, *I bit*, *I have bitten.*

to

Digitized by Google

to blow, soprar, *I blew, I have blown.*
to bid, mandar, *I bade, I have bidden.*
to beget, gerar, *I begot, I have begotten.*
to chuse, escolher, *I chose, I have chosen.*
to chide, reprehender, *I chid, I have chidden.*
to cleave, fender, *I clove, cleft, I have cloven, cleft.*
to catch, apanhar, *I caught, I have caught.*
to crow, cantar o gallo, *I crew, I have crowed.*
to drive, guiar, *I drove, I have driven.*
to dare, ousar, atreverse, *I durst, I have dared.*
to fly, fugir, *I fled, I have flown.*
to forget, esqueserse, *I forgot, I have forgotten.*
to flee, voar, *I flew, I have flown.*
to get, ganhar, *I got, I have gotten*, ou *got.*
to gird, cingir, *I girt, I have girt.*
to hide, esconder, *I hid, I have hidden.*
to hold, ter, *I held, I have holden*, ou *held.*
to lie, jazer, *I lay, I have lain.*
to lean, pousar, *I did lean, I have leaned.*
to run, correr, *I ran, I have run.*
to ride, cavalgar, montar a cavallo, *I rode, I have ridden*, ou *rid.*
to read, ler, *I read, I have read.*
to stink, feder, *I stank, I have stunk.*
to spread, espalhar, *I spread, I have spread.*
to strike, ferir, *I struck, I have struck*, ou *stricken.*
to spell, soletrear, *I spelt, I have spelt.*
to swear, jurar, *I swore, I have sworn.*
to smite, dar, *I smote, I have smitten.*
to shoe, ferrar, *I shod, I have shod.*
to shed, derramar, *I shed, I have shed.*
to shake, vibrar, brandir, mexer, *I shook, I have shaken.*
to spit, cuspir, *I spat, I have spitten.*
to steal, furtar, *I stole, I have stolen.*
to swim, nadar, *I swam, I have swum.*
to shine, resplandecer, *I shone, I have shone.*

to

Digitized by Google

to slay, matar, *I slew, I have slain.*
to seethe, cozer, *I sod, I have sodden.*
to split, raxar, *I split, I have split*, ou *splitted.*
to stick, pegar, *I stuck, I have stuck.*
to strip, despir, *I stript, I have stript.*
to strive, contender, *I strove, I have striven.*
to tear, despedaçar, *I tore, I have torn.*
to thrive, medrar, *I throve, I have thriven.*
to tread, pizar, *I trod, I have trodden.*
to be willing, querer, *I was willing, I have been willing.*
to wring, torcer, *I wrung, I have wrung.*
to wear, trazer, *I wore, I have worn.*
to work, trabalhar, *I wrought, I have workt.*
to weave, tecer, *I wove, I have woven.*
to will, querer, *I would.*
to awake, despertar, *I awoke, I have awoke, awaked.*
to cut, cortar, *I did cut, I have cut.*

Dos que se servem do Participio preterito.

to ask, preguntar, *I askt, I have askt.*
to buy, comprar, *I bought, I have bought.*
to begin, começar, *I began, I have begun.*
to bring, trazer, *I brought, I have brought.*
to bleed, sangrar, *I bled, I have bled.*
to breed, gerar, *I bred, I have bred.*
to bend, dobrar, *I bent, I have bent.*
to beseech, suplicar, *I besought, I have besought.*
to bind, encadernar, *I bound, I have bound.*
to bereave, privar, despojar, *I bereft, I have bereft.*
to burn, queimar, *I burnt, I have burnt.*
to creep, engatinhar, ou andar de rasto, *I crept, I have crept.*
to curse, amaldiçoar, *I curst, I have curst.*
to crack, estallèr, *I crackt, I have crackt.*
to drink, beber, *I drank, I have drunk.*

Digitized by Google

to deal, tratar, *I dealt, I have dealt.*
to dwell, morar, *I dwelt, I have dwelt.*
to dip, molhar, *I dipt, I have dipt.*
to feed, pastar, *I fed, I have fed.*
to fling, tirar com funda, *I flung, I have flung.*
to fetch, hir buscar, *I fetcht, I have fetcht.*
to feel, apalpar, *I felt, I have felt.*
to fight, pelejar, *I fought, I have fought.*
to find, achar, *I found, I have found.*
to fix, fixar, *I fixt, I have fixt.*
to geld, castrar, *I gelt, I have gelt.*
to hang, pendurar, *I hung, I have hung.*
to help, ajudar, *I helpt, I have helpt.*
to hit, dar golpes, *I hit, I have hit.*
to keep, guardar, *I kept, I have kept.*
to kiss, beijar, *I kist, I have kist.*
to leave, deichar, *I left, I have left.*
to laugh, rir, *I laught, I have laught.*
to let, deixar, *I let*, ou *did let, I have let.*
to lose, perder, *I lost, I have lost.*
to learn, aprender, *I learnt, I have learnt.*
to lead, guiar, *I led, I have led.*
to make, fazer, *I made, I have made.*
to meet, encontrar, *I met, I have met.*
to mix, misturar, *I mixt, I have mixt.*
to put, por, *I put*, ou *did put, I have put.*
to pitch, brear, pegar, untar com pez, *I pitcht, I have pitcht.*
to quake, tremer, *I quaked, I have quaked.*
to ring, soar, *I rang, I have rung.*
to rend, despedaçar, *I rent, I have rent.*
to sell, vender, *I sold, I have sold.*
to sleep, dormir, *I slept, I have slept.*
to sing, cantar, *I sang, I have sung.*
to send, enviar, *I sent, I have sent.*
to stand upright, estar direito, *I stood upright, I have stood upright.*
to snatch, arrebatar, *I snatcht, I have snatcht.*

Digitized by Google

to smell, cheirar, *I smelt, I have smelt.*
to shoot, tirar, *I shot, I have shot.*
to spend, dispender, *I spent, I have spent.*
to spring, brotar, *I sprung, I have sprung.*
to stand, estar, *I stood, I have stood.*
to sting, picar, *I stung, I have stung.*
to string, encordoar, *I strung, I have strung.*
to spill, derramar, *I spilt, I have spilt.*
to sweat, suar, *I sweat, I have sweat.*
to seek, buscar, *I sought, I have sought.*
to sit, asentarse, *I sat, I have sitten.*
to slide, escorregar, *I slid, I have slidden.*
to spin, fiar, *I spun, I have spun.*
to say, dizer, *I said, I have said.*
to speed, expedir, *I sped, I have sped.*
to sweep, varrer, *I swept, I have swept.*
to stride, abrir as pernas, *I strid*, ou *strode, I have stridden.*
to slip, resvalar, *I slipt, I have slipt.*
to sink, fundirse, *I sunk, I have sunk.*
to think, imaginar, *I thought, I have thought.*
to understand, entender, *I understood, I have understood.*
to tell, dizer, *I told, I have told.*
to teach, ensinar, *I taught, I have taught.*
to weep, chorar, *I wept, I have wept.*
to whip, açoitar, *I whipt, I have whipt.*
to win, ganhar, *I won, I have won.*
to behold, reparar, olhar com atenção, *I beheld, I have beheld.*
to shut, fechar, *I shut, I have shut.*
to sling, tirar com funda, *I slung, I have slung.*

Tambem o Preterito, e o Participio do Preterito de alguns Verbos irregulares, se podem formar, con facilidade observando as regras seguintes.

Os Verbos terminados *em, eed*, tem os seus preteritos e Participios *em, ed*, Ex.

to bleed, sangrar, *I bled, I have bled.*

to

Digitized by Google

to breed, gerar, *I bred, I have bred.*
to feed, pastar, ou apascentar, *I fed, I have fed.*
to speed, accelerar, *I sped, I have sped.*

Os Verbos que terminão *em, eep*, fazem, *em, ept*, Ex.

to keep, guardar, *I kept, I have kept.*
to creep, engatinhar, *I crept, I have crept.*
to weep, chorar, *I wept, I have wept.*
to sleep, dormir, *I slept, I have slept.*
to sweep, varrer, *I swept, I have swept.*

Os que terminão *em, end*, os fazem *em, ent*, Ex.

to bend, dobrar, *I bent, I have bent.*
to lend, emprestar, *I lent, I have lent.*
to send, enviar, *I sent, I have sent.*
to spend, dispender, *I spent, I have spent.*

Os que terminão, *em, ind*, os fazem *em, ound*, Ex.

to bind, liar, encadernar, *I bound, I have bound.*
to find, achar, *I found, I have found.*
to grind, moer, *I ground, I have ground.*
to wind, dobar, *I wound, I have wound.*

Os que terminão em, *ing*, os fazem em, *ung*, Ex.

to sting, picar, *I stung, I have stung.*
to string, encordoar, *I strung, I have strung.*
to wring, torcer, *I wrung, I have wrung.*
to ring, soar, *I rang, I have rung.*
to sing, cantar, *I sang, I have sung.*
to sling, tirar a funda, *I slang, I have slung.*
to fling, tirar, *I flung, I have flung.*
to spring, brotar, *I sprang, I have sprung.*

Digitized by Google

Os que terminão em, *ear*, fazem o preterito em, *are*, ou em, *ore*, e o participio em, *orn*, Ex.

to wear, trazer, *I wore, I have worn.*
to swear, jurar, *I swore, I have sworn.*
to bear, levar, *I bare, bore, I have born.*
to tear, despedaçar, *I tear, tore, I have torn.*

Os que terminão em *ow*, ou *aw*, fazem o preterito em, *ew*, e o participio em, *awn*, ou *own*, Ex.

to draw, tirar, *I drew, I have drawn.*
to blow, soprar, *I blew, I have blown.*
to grow, crecer, *I grew, I have grown.*
to know, saber, *I knew, I have known.*
to throw, tirar, *I threw, I have thrown.*

Dos Adverbos.

O Adverbo, he huma Parte da Oração, que junta ás mais Partes, acaba de declarar o seu significado.

Ha Adverbos de Tempo, v. g.

to-day, hoje.
now, agora.
presently, ja, logo.
immediately, immediatamente.
already, ja.
betimes, sedo.
early, demadrugada.
lately, ultimamente.
yesterday, hontem.
formerly, antigamente.
before, antes.
after, despois.
hereafter, daqui adiante
shortly, em breve.
to-morrow, a manhãã.
every day, cada dia.
continually, continuamente.
eternally, eternamente.
never, jamais, nunca.
Day and Night, de Dia, o de Noite.
by Day, de Dia.
by Night, de Noite.
then, emtão.
whilst, entre tanto.
late, tarde.

Digitized by Google

Há Adverbos de lugar, v. g.

here, aquí.
there, lá.
this way, por aquí.
hitherto, até aqui.
thitherto, até lá.
below, abaixo.
above, a cima.
high, alto.
low, baixo.
near, junto.
far, longe.
aside, de lado.
before, diante.
behind, atrás.
within, dentro.
in, dentro.
out, fora.
without, de fora.
upon, sobre.
under, debaixo.
about, ao redor.
amongst, entre.
between, entre.
beyond, alem.
somewhere, em alguma parte.
no where, em nenhuma parte.
every where, em toda parte.

Há Adverbos de Interrogação.

where, onde?
fromwhence, de donde?
which, por onde?
how far, que longe?
how much, quanto?
how many, quantos?
how long, de que longura?
when, quando?
why, porque?
what, que?
how, como?

Há de quantidade.

as much, tanto.
but little, pouco.
few, pouco.
almost, quasi.
little, pouco.
much, muito.
enough, bastante.
abundantly, abundantemente.
more, mais.
wholly, inteiramente.
infinitely, infinitamente
superfluously, superfluamente.
all, todo.
nothing, nada.
at most, ao mais.
at least, ao menos.
intirely, inteiramente.
sufficiently, sufficientemente.
none, nada.
too much, muito.

Há de Numero.

once, huma vez.
thrice, tres vezes.
often, frequentemente.
twice,

Digitized by Google

twice, duas vezes.
sometimes, algumas vezes.

Há de Qualidade.

wisely, sabiamente.
virtuously, virtuosamente.
prudently, prudentemente.
happily, felizmente.
boldly, atrevidamente.
wickedly, malvadamente.
passionately, apaixoadamente.
hotly, quentemente.
rudely, rudamente.
neatly, pura, propria, limpamente.
insolently, insolentemente.
readily, promptamente.
in fashion, á moda.
openly, abertamente.
standing, de pé.
backwards, para tráz.
heartily, de coração.
in earnest, seriamente.
rashly, iradamente.
at random, inconsideradamente.
carelessly, descuidadamente.
pleasantly, agradavelmente.
reasonably, razoadamente, e razoavelmente.
coldly, friamente.
softly, suave, brandamente.
handsomely, fermozamente.
imprudently, imprudentemente.
quickly, apressadamente.
at ease, facilmente.
kneeling, de juelhos.
fasting, em jejum.
barefoot, a pé descalço.
secretly, em segredo.
on purpose, de proposito
heedlessly, negligentemente.
by oversight, por negligencia.
on a sudden, repentinamente.
desperately, desesperadamente.
in jest, de zombaria.
in pudding time, oportunamente.
on horseback, a cavalo.
in a boat, em barco.
by sea, por mar.
confusedly, confusamente.
asunder, separadamente
by stealth, a furtadelas.
in haste, apressadamente.
securely, seguramente.
conveniently, convenientemente.
a-foot, a pé.

in

Digitized by Google

in a Coach, em Coche.
by Water, por Agoa.
by Land, por Terra.
jointly, juntamente.
by turns, por tornos.

Há de Affirmação.

yes, sim.
it is true, he verdade.
infallibly, infalivelmente.
truly, verdadeiramente.
assuredly, seguramente.
undoubtedly, indubitavelmente ou sem duvida.
in truth, em verdade.

Há de Contradição.

no, não.
not at all, totalmente nada.
nor, nem.
none, nada.
by no means, de nemhuma maneira.
neither, nem.

Há de Ordem.

first, primeiramente.
thirdly, terceiramente.
at first, primeiramente.
after, despois.
in a Crowd, em Caterva.
secondly, segundariamente.
next, despois.
afore, antecedentemente
together, juntamente.

Há de Concluzão.

in fine, finalmente.
so that, com tanto que.
at last, ultimamente.

Das Conjuncões.

A conjunção he huma Parte da oração, que serve para ajuntar as mais Partes.

Há Adversativas.

but, mas.
though, ainda que.
notwithstanding, não obstante.
nevertheless, não obstante.
however, não obstante.
yet, com todo, ainda.

Há concludentes.

in fine, em fim.
so that, de sorte, se bem que.
to make an end, por acabar.

Há Copulativas.

and, e.
both, assim.
also, tambem.
both good and bad, assim bom, como mão.

Outras

Digitized by Google

Outras Disjunctivas.

or, ou.
or else, alias.
neither, nem.
either, ou.
nor, nem.

Outras Condicionaes.

if, se.
if peradventure, se por acaso.
on condition that, com condição que.
so that, se com todo.
if so be that, se for assim.
unless that, menos que.

Outras Cauzaes.

for, por.
since that, depois que.
for as much as, por tanto quanto.
to the end that, a fim que.
least that, para que não.
whereas, como quer que.
therefore, por tanto.
then, emtão.
seeing that, á vista.
because, por causa.

Das Proposiçoens.

A Proposição he huma Parte da Oração, que se poem antes das outras Partes.

near, junto.
against, contra, de fronte.
before, diante.
about, ao redor.
through, por.
behind, atráz.
without, sem.
under, debaixo.
out, fora.
instead, em lugar.
at the Side, ao Lado.
with, com.
in, em, dentro.
into, dentro.
from, de.
towards, para tal parte.
beyond, alem.
above, sobre, a cima.
far, longe.
after, despois.
till, até que.
untill, até que.
at, á.
since, despois.
between, entre.
for, para.

Das Interjecçoens.

A Interjecção he huma Parte da Oração, que mostra os varios afectos do animo.

Há

Digitized by Google

Há de Alegria.

ah, ah, ah, ha, ha, ha.
come, come, vamos, vamos.
let us be merry, alegremonos.

De Socorro.

help, help, ajuda, ajuda.
fire, fire, fogo, fogo.
murder, murder, matádor, matador, a qui de l'Rey.

De Aversão.

fie, fie, fy, fo, fo.

De Animar.

well, well, bem, bem.
só, só, asim, asim.
that is well, vai, vem.
well done, bem feito.
have a good Heart, Corage, tem Animo, Valor.

De Admiração.

hó, hó, hó, hó.
o strange, o' milagro.
o wonderful, o' maravilha.
how fine that is, que bello que está.

De Chamar.

Ho there, ho there, holá, holá.
Ho hark ye, escuta.

De Impedir.

Not a Word, nem huma Palavra.
Hold your Tongue, callate.

DA SINTAXE.

Esta palavra (Sintaxe) derivada do Grego, he huma ordenada disposição das oito Partes da Oração entre si, e por esta razão todas as instrucçoens, ou regras, que conduzem para esta ajustada Ordem, estão de baixo deste titulo.

A Sintaxe se divide em Analogia, ou perfeita, e he commua, e regular; e em Anomola, ou figurada, e he irregular; e se aparta das Regras.

Por duas vias se diz a Sintaxe Analogia ou perfeita; huma pella Conveniencia, e Concordancia das

Digitized by Google

das palavras entre Si, e outra pello Regimem, ou dependencia que huma dicção tem da outra.

Pello que respeita á Concordancia das palavras entre si; tres são as Concordancias; a primeira entre o Nominativo, e o Verbo.

A 2a entre o Adjectivo, e o Substantivo.

A 3a entre o Antecedente, e o Relativo.

Em quanto á primeira, entre o Nominativo e o Verbo: Quando encontrares algum Verbo em huma sentença, deves preguntar; quem exercita a significação deste Verbo? e a palavra, ou Nome, que te responde a esta pregunta, essa terás por Nominativo do Verbo, e os concordaras em Numero, e pessoa, v. g.

I am your Servant, eu sou vosso Servidor.
he is very diligent, elle he muito diligente.
we are all Friends, nos somos todos Amigos.
you are very civil, vos sois muy civil.
they are very bold, elles são mui atrevidos.

Nos Exemplos referidos acharás, fazendo a pregunta de quem he o servidor, o diligente, os amigos, o civil, e os atrevidos; que eu, elle, nos, vos, e elles, são os que respondem á ditta pregunta, e que por Consequencia são os Nominativos do Verbo de cada huma das Sentenças; o que estão concordando em Numero, e pessoa, conforme a sua regra: Por que o verbo *am,* está concordado com o Pronome *I,* em Numero, e pessoa no singular, e na primeira pessoa; e a sua terceira pessoa, *is,* está concordando com o Pronome, *he,* terceira pessoa e do Numero singular; e *we* primeira pessoa de plural, e *you* segunda, e *they* terceira do mesmo Numero são os Nominativos, de, *are* do Verbo, *am* que sem mudança de terminação serve para todas dittas pessoas; e com ellas está concordando em numero, e pessoa.

Note-se

Digitized by Google

Note-se que muitos Nominativos juntos Levão o Verbo ao plural, e que este Concorda com a pessoa mais nobre.

I and thou are in Safety.	Eu e tu estamos em Seguro.
Thou and thy Father are in Jeopardy.	Tu e teu pai estais em grande perigo.
Thy Father and thy Master send for you.	Teu Pai e teu Mestre mandão por ti.

O exemplo está em, *I and thou*, em *thou and thy Father*: E em *thy Father and thy Master*; Os quaes Nominativos juntos levão o Verbo, *are*, e o Verbo, *send*, ao Plural.

Note-se que algumas Vezes o Infinitivo, ou a parte enteira de huma sentença serve do Nominativo ao Verbo. Ex.

To rise betimes is a very wholesome Thing.	Levantarse sedo he a mais salutifera Cousa.
To know much is a most pleasant Life.	Saber muito he a mais agradavel Vida.

O exemplo está em, *to rise*, e em *to know*, Infinitivos, os quaes estão Servindo de Nominativo ao Verbo, *is*.

Note-se Que algumas Vezes se usa do presente, em lugar do preterito. Ex.

They go a hunting.	Elles forão á caça.
They take a stag.	Elles tomarão hum Corço.
They divide it.	Elles o dividirão.

O exemplo está em, *they go*, *they take*, *and they divide*, presentes do Indicativo, em lugar de *went*, *took*, e *divided*, preteritos perfeitos.

Digitized by Google

Note-se que tambem algumas Vezes se usa do presente em lugar do Futuro. Ex.

What Day is To-morrow?	Que Dia he Manhãa?
To-morrow is Sunday.	A Manhãa he *Domingo.*
When do you go?	Quando vas tu?
I go next Week.	Eu vou a Semana que Vem.
Next Monday *is a Holy-Day.*	Segunda, que vem he dia Santo.

O Exemplo está nas terceiras pessoas, *is*, do Verbo, *am*, e em, *I go*, presentes do Indicativo, que estão em lugar de *shall be*, e *shall go*, futuros.

Tambem se usa do tempo presente do Verbo, *I am*, com o Participio do presente do Verbo que se necessita para expressar o presente do ditto Verbo. Ex.

I am going to Church.	Eu vou á Igreja.
He is going for France.	Elle vai para *França.*
What is he doing?	Que faz elle?
He is writing.	Elle escreve.
He is reading.	Elle lê.
What is she doing?	Que faz ella?
She is dressing her Head.	Ella compoem sua Cabeça.

O Exemplo está em, *am*, e *is*, com os Participios do presente, *going*, *doing*, *writing*, *reading*, e *dressing*, dos Verbos necessarios, em lugar dos presentes, *goeth* ou *goes*, *doeth* ou *does*, &c.

Mas advirtas-se, que he necessario, que o Verbo seja de movimento, e que a acção tenha duração; por que não sera bem ditto, *he is seeing*, elle ve.

Tambem se usa do presente com o Sinal, *did*, ou do preterito perfeito, para exprimir o preterito imperfeito. Ex.

Alex-

Digitized by Google

Alexander *did take*, ou *took*, *great Pleasure in drinking.*	*Alexandre* tomava grande agrado na bebida.
He did take, ou *took*, *such Pleasure in drinking, that Drunkenness was reckoned amongst his Crimes.*	Elle tomava tal prazer em a bebida, que a embriagues foi contada entre seus Crimes.
The Pagans *did worship*, ou *worshipped*, *the false Gods.*	Os *Paganos* adoravão os falsos Deoses.

O exemplo está em, *did take*, ou *took*, e em *did worship*, ou *worshipped*, usados em lugar do imperfeito.

O Preterito imperfeito nos Verbos de Movimento, se expressa pello imperfeito do Verbo, *am*, com o participio do presente do ditto Verbo de Movimento. Ex.

Whither were you going Yesterday when I met you?	Aonde hias tu hontem quando eu te encontrei?
I was going to the Exchange.	Eu hia á bolça.
What was he doing?	Que fazia elle?
He was writing.	Elle escrevia.

O exemplo está em, *were*, com o participio *going*, e em, *was going*, *was doing*, *was writing*; expressando com elles o preterito imperfeito dos Verbos de movimento, *go*, *do*, e *write*.

Algúmas Vezes o preterito imperfeito tem este sinal *would*. Ex.

He would take all the Men that came into the Wood.	Elle tomava todos os Homens que Vierão ao bosque.

Digitized by Google

He would lay an Ambush to slay them.	Elle fazia huma emboscada para matalos.
As soon as they had done, they would run away.	Tanto que elles tinhão feito, fugião.
He would throw Money into the Streets.	Elle lançava dinheiro pellas ruas !

O Exemplo está em *take, lay, run,* e *throw,* todos expressando o preterito imperfeito com o sinal, *would.*

O Preterito perfeito simples se exprime pello participio do preterito ajuntandolhe as pessoas. Ex.

I loved, eu amei ; *I killed,* eu matei, o Exemplo está em, *loved,* e *killed.* Que com o Pronome, *I,* se exprime a primeira pessoa do preterito dos Verbos *love,* e *kill.*

O Preterito perfeito Composto se exprime com o presente do Verbo *have,* e o participio do preterito do Verbo, que se quer usar. Ex.

I have been there several Times.	Eu estive lá diversas Vezes.
He hath carried your Letter to the Post House.	Elle levou a Vossa ou tua Carta ao Correio.
We have drank together a great many Times.	Nôs temos bebido juntos muitas Vezes.

O Exemplo está em, *have been, hath carried, have drank,* que com seus Pronomes, *I, he, we,* estão Expressando o preterito perfeito composto.

Note-se que quando se fas Menção de hum certo tempo, he melhor servirse do preterito imperfeito que do perfeito. Ex.

I was there the last Week.	Eu estive lá a semana passada.

He

Digitized by Google

He carried your Letter to the Post House last Night.	Elle levou a tua, ou Vossa Carta ao Correio a noite passada.

O Exemplo está em *was*, e *carried*, preteritos imperfeitos, expressando por elles o preterito perfeito, pella certeza do tempo da *semana*, e noite passada.

O Preterito plusquam perfeito se exprime com o preterito imperfeito do Verbo, *have*, e o participio do preterito do Verbo, que se quer usar; como se disse na formação dos tempos. Ex.

As they had agreed.	Como elles tinhão acordado.
I brought home all the Money that I had owing.	Eu trouxe a casa todo o dinheiro, que me era devido.
I gave to him a Shilling that I had found.	Eu lhe dei hum Shillim, que eu tinha achado.

O Exemplo está em, *had agreed, had owing, had found*, explicando o plusquam perfeito dos Verbos de cada sentença, com os seus participios, e o imperfeito *had*, do Verbo, *have*.

O uso do futuro com o Sinaes *shall* ou *will*, o do Imperativo com o sinal, *let*, e o do Optativo, e Conjunctivo com os seus Sinaes, a qualquer Capacidade fica facil observando as Conjugaçoens.

Do uso do Infinito.

Serve-se do infinito depois de outro Verbo, quando os dous Verbos pretencem á mesma pessoa. Ex.

I desire to learn Mathematics.	Eu desejo aprender a Mathematica.

Will

Digitized by Google

Will you learn to write?	Queres aprender a escrever?

O Exemplo está em, *to learn*, e *to write*, que estão no infinitivo por Causa dos Verbos *desire*, &c.

Do uso do Supino.

Serve-se tambem depois de outro Verbo. Ex.

I have something to do.	Eu tenho alguma Cousa que fazer.
He hath Letters to write.	Elle tem Cartas que escrever.
I have a great mind to go to Paris.	Eu tenho grande Vontade de hir a Paris.

O Exemplo está em, *to do*, *to write*, postos no Supino depois do Verbo, *have*.

O Gerundio em, *di*, pende de Substantivos, e de Adjectivos, Ex.

Time of learning.	Tempo de aprender.
Arts of learning.	Arte de aprender.
Desirous of having.	Desejoso de ter.

O *Gerundio em*, do, *depende de preposição*. Ex.

He spendeth his Time in gaming and drinking.	Elle gasta seu Tempo em jugar e beber.
He taketh great Delight in fishing.	Elle tem grande deleitação em pescar.
He spends whole Days in reading.	Elle gasta dias enteiros em ler.

O Exemplo está em, *gaming*, *fishing*, *reading*, Gerundios com a dependencia da preposição, *in*.

Note-se que o fazer menção do Gerundio em, *di*, e em *do*, he respeitando a terminação Latina; porque

Digitized by Google

que no *Inglez* tem estes Gerundios a terminação em, *ing*, como se vé nos Exemplos.

Tambem serve para Dativo, com os Adjectivos que Significão aptidão e utilidade. Ex.

Paper useful for writing.	Papel util para escrever.
Captain idoneous for war.	Capitão Capás para guerra.

O exemplo está em, *for writing*, e *for war*, postos em Dativo aos Adjectivos, *useful*, e *idoneous*.

Da segunda Concordancia.

Os Adjectivos ou sejão Nomes, ou Pronomes, ou Participios Concordão com seus Substantivos, em Genero, Numero, e Caso, antecedendo a dittos Substantivos; advertindo que no *Inglez* não tem a dificuldade, e trabalho como no Latim, para a concordancia nestes accidentes, por Servir o Adjectivo (na Lingua *Ingleza*) sem mundança de terminações para todo o Numero, e Genero.

E para saberse com claresa qual he o Substantivo, quando na oração se encontra hum Adjectivo; se fará a pregunta, *who*, quem, ou *what*, que cousa, he aquillo que o Adjectivo significa; v. g. branco, negro, ou outra qualquer qualidade, ou accidente; e a palavra, que responder a esta pregunta, essa he o Substantivo, com quem ha de Concordar o Adjectivo. Ex.

A beautiful woman pleases.	A Mulher fermoza agrada.
The wealthy Traveller sits still.	O Caminhante Rico se asenta quieto.
The filthy Swine are always grunting.	Os porcos Sujos, sempre estão grunhindo.
My pale Cheeks suddenly grew red.	Minha Face amarela de repente se fez vermelha.

Digitized by Google

Unjust Gains are esteemed. Lucros injustos são estimados.

O Exemplo está em, *Woman, Traveller, Swine, Cheeks, Gains,* que são os Substantivos com quem concordão os Adjectivos, *beautiful, weary, filthy, my, unjust.*

Da terceira Concordancia do Relativo com o antecedente.

Quando se acha hum relativo, se deve tambem fazer a pregunta, *who,* quem? ou *what?* que Cousa? he aquillo, que o Verbo, ou Adjectivo que está despois do relativo, significa? e a palavra, que responde a esta pregunta, essa he o antecedente, com quem ha de concordar o relativo, em Genero, Numero, e pessoa. Ex.

The Man who is wise. O Homem que he sabio.
The Woman who speaketh few Words. A Mulher qua falla poucas Palavras.

Não concorda em Caso; porque deve estar no Caso, que o Verbo, ou Adjectivo seguinte rege, ou outra qualquer dicção. Ex.

The Letters which you sent, pleased. As Cartas, que tu mandaste, agradárão.
He came in that place in which. Elle veio a aquelle lugar em o qual.

O Exemplo está em os dous relativos, *which,* estando hum em Acusativo do Verbo, *sent;* e o outro em Ablativo da Preposição, *in.*

Da quarta Concordancia da pregunta com a reposta.

A pregunta concorda com a reposta; isto he que pello mesmo caso que se faz a pregunta; pello mesmo caso se da a reposta. Ex.

Who bought this! I. Quem comprou isto? eu.
Of whom is this, of John, ou John's? De quem he isto? de João?

What

Digitized by Google

What did you buy? This, or that.	Que compraste? isso ou aquillo?
To whom did you give it? To him.	A quem o deste? a elle.
By whom was it bought? By him.	Por quem foi comprado? Por elle.

O Exemplo está na pregunta, *who*, que estando em Nominativo, com ella concorda a reposta, *I*; e o mesmo nas mais, *of whom, to whom, what, by whom*, em os quaes fazendose a pregunta pellos Genitivo, Accusativo, Dativo, e Ablativo, concordão com elles nos mesmos Casos as repostas.

Do Regimen, Governo, e Dependencia, que huma dicção, ou palavra tem da outra.

Em toda Oração ou Sentença deve de haver Nominativo, e Verbo, e todo o Verbo pessoal do Modo finito Pede antes de si Nominativo, claro, ou escondido: vejasse o que se disse atrás na primeira Concordancia do Verbo com o Nominativo.

Os Verbos, que significão, o estado, condição, habito, gestos, costume, ou constituição de alguma pessoa, ou cousa, regem antes e depois de si Nominativo. Ex.

He stands straight.	Elle está direito.
He is gone to Bed supperless.	Elle foi para a cama sem cea.

O Exemplo está em, *straight*, e *gone*, Nominativos depois dos Verbos, *stands*, e *is*, concordando com os Nominativos antecedentes, *he, he.*

Os Verbos passivos, de estimar, conhecer, nomear, chamar, regem antes, e depois de si Nominativo. Ex.

Thy Brother is accounted a learned man.	Teu Irmão he estimado, por hum Homen sabio.

Digitized by Google

Thou hast been found often false.	Tu tens sido achado muitas vezes falso.
The King is called Father of the Country.	O Rei he chamado Pai da Patria.
My Brother is named John.	Meu Irmão se chama João.

O exemplo está em *thy Brother, thou, the King, my Brother,* Nominativos antecedentes a os Verbos, *to account, to find, to call, to name,* postos no passivo tendo depois de si os Nominativos, *learned Man, false, Father, John.*

Do Regimen do Genitivo.

Dous Substantivos juntos pertencentes a Cousas diversas, o segundo vai a Genitivo com o sinal, *of,* que corresponde a, dos, das, da, de, da Lingua Portugueza. Ex.

The Sight of a fair Picture delights the Eyes.	A Vista de huma boa Pintura deleita a vista.
The Beauty of a handsome Woman is pleasant.	A Belleza da Mulher fermoza he agradavel.

O Sinal, *of,* que significa, do, da, de, dos, das, em Portugues, posto depois dos Adjectivos, que significão desejo, sabidoria, lembrança, Ignorancia, esquecimento, cuidado, modo, culpa, ou outra qualquer paixão do Animo, he sinal do Genitivo, que regem ditos Adjectivos. Ex.

Those Men that are desirous of Honour, ought to be studious of Learning and good Manners.	Aquelles Homens, que são desejosos de Honra, devem ser desejosos de aprender, e de bons Costumes.

He

Digitized by Google

He, who is always mindful of the Master's Commands, is not fearful of Punishment.	Aquelle que he cuidadoso das ordens do mestre, não tem medo do Castigo.
Thou art ignorant of natural Things, rude of Letters, and uncertain of the Path of Virtue.	Tu eres ignorante das Cousas naturaes, rudo de Letras, e incerto do Atalho da Virtude.
Thou and I are both accused of the same Crime.	Tu e eu somos ambos accusados do mesmo Crime.
The richest Man, careless of his Affairs, is reduced to Poverty; but a poor Man, careful of his, obtaineth Riches.	O mais rico Homem, descuidado de seus Negocios, he reduzido á Pobreza; porem o pobre cuidadoso dos seus, alcança riquesas.

O Exemplo está em, *of Honour, of Learning, of good Manners, of the Master's Commands, of Punishment, of natural Things, of Letters, of the Path, of the same Crime, of his Affairs, of his;* os quaes estão em Genitivo dos Adjectivos, *desirous, studious, mindful, fearful, ignorant, rude, uncertain, accused, careless, careful.*

Os Nomes Partiveis, os Adjectivos partitivamente postos, os Interrogativos, e os Numeraes regem o Genitivo, *Ex.*

Thou hast chosen two Companions, of which one is a Fool, the other is idle.	Tu tens Escolhido dous companheiros, dos quaes hum he tonto, o outro preguiçoso.
It is a difficult Thing, which of the two Parties I shall take.	He difficultosa Cousa, qual das duas Partes tomarei.

Romulus

Digitized by Google

Romulus, *who built the famous City of* Rome, *was the first of all the* Roman *Kings.*	*Romulo*, que edificou a famosa Cidade de *Roma*, foi o primeiro de todos os Reis *Romanos.*
None of the Heathen Gods delivered his Worshipper.	Nenhum dos Deoses gentilicos livrou seu Adorador.
Which is my Book? Neither of these.	Qual he meu Livro? nenhum destes.

O Exemplo está em, *of which, of two, of all the* Roman *Kings, of the Heathen Gods, neither of these*, que estão em Genitivo do Numeral, *one*, dos partiveis, *whether, first, none, neither.*

Os Verbos de acusar, condemnar, absolver, e admoestar, Regem Genitivo da Cousa do que se acusa, condemna, absolve, admoesta, e Acusativo da pessoa como se verá adiante em seu proprio lugar. Ex.

He accuseth another Man of dishonesty.	Elle acusa outro Homem de desonestidade.
He condemns his Son-in-Law of Wickedness.	Elle condemna seu Genro de Maldade.
We admonish the Grammarians of their Duty.	Nós admoestamos os Grammaticos da sua Obrigação.
He is acquitted of Theft.	Elle he absolvido do Furto.

O Exemplo está em, *of Dishonesty, of Wickedness, of their Duty, of Theft*, os quaes estão em Genitivo dos Verbos, *accused, condemns, admonish, acquit.*

Os Adjectivos de Alegria Regem o Genitivo, Ex.

He is glad of the Honour.	Elle está alegre da Honra.

Os

Digitized by Google

Os Verbos de enquirir, ouvir, Regem Genitivo da pessoa de quem se inquire, ou ouve; e Acusativo da Cousa, como se verá adiante. Ex.

He saith, he came to inquire of him.	Elle diz, que veio a inquirir delle.
Perhaps you had heard of some Body.	Acaso tu tinhas ouvido de alguem.

As Particulas, *of, from, without*, quando estão antes de algum Verbo, Regem Gerundio ou Participio do presente. Ex.

I come from drinking.	Eu venho de beber.
I am never weary of reading.	Eu nunca estou cançado de ler.
Can you not speak without laughing?	Não podes fallar sem rir?
Cannot Men be merry without quarrelling?	Não podem os Homens estar alegres sem contender?

Os Verbos de receber Regem Genitivo da pessoa de quem se recebe, e Acusativo da Cousa, que se recebe. Ex.

I receive my Money of Peter.	Eu recebi o meu dinheiro de *Pedro*.

Do Regimen do Dativo.

A perda ou Proveito se poem em Dativo, idest, a pessoa a quem se dá a perda, ou o Proveito se poem em Dativo. Ex.

Corn grows for Man.	O Trigo cresce para o Homem.
Hay is mowed for Horses, and Cows.	O Feno he segado para Cavalos, e Vacas.

Os

Digitized by Google

Os Adjectivos que significão Utilidade, ou aptidão regem Dativo da Cousa para que he util ou apta, Ex.

Paper useful for writing.	Papel util para escrever.
Captain idoneous to War.	Capitão apto para a Guerra.

Os Verbos, que significão, *to promise*, prometer, *to pay*, pagar, *to give*, dar, *to sell*, vender, *to send*, enviar, *to offer*, offerecer, *to bring*, trazer, *to buy*, comprar, *to lend*, emprestar, *to provide*, prover, *to tell*, dizer, regem Dativo da pessoa aquem se promete, &c. e Acusativo da Cousa que se promete, &c. Ex.

My Father promised great Rewards to me.	Meu Pai me prometeu grandes Premios.
The Debtor pays to the Creditor great Sums of Money.	O Devedor paga ao Credor Grande soma de dinheiro.
My Father's Man brought me Bread and Cheese.	O moço de meu Pai me Trouxe pão e Queijo.
My little Brother sent me these Gloves.	Meu irmão Pequeno me mandou estas Luvas.
My good Uncle will give me many choice Books.	Meu bom tio me dará muitos Livros escolhidos.
Lend your Boots to the Servant of my Father, or my Father's Servant.	Empresta tuas Botas ao Moço de meu Pai.
When they offered Cæsar a Crown and Sceptre he refused them.	Quando offerecerão a *Cæsar* a Coroa, e Ceptro, elle os refuzou.
Thou hast told thy Father many Lyes.	Tu diceste a teu Pai muitas Mentiras.

O Exemplo está em, *to me, to the Creditor, me, me, me, to the Servant*, Cæsar, *thy Father*, que estão

Digitized by Google

tão em Dativo dos Verbos, *promise, pays, brought, sent, give, lend, offered, told.*

Os Verbos de persuadir regem Dativo da Cousa a que se persuáde, e Acusativo da pessoa a quem se persuade, Ex.

He persuades me to that. Elle me persuade a isso.

O Sinal, *to,* que em Portugues significa, aos, á, as, a, para, he de Dativo especialmente se se ensinua alguma aquisição, Ex.

To give way to the Time. Dar Tempo ao Tempo.

Antes de Palavras Tempo de Movimento insinua dativo, Ex.

He lifteth up his Hands to Heaven. Elle levanta suas mãos ao Ceo.

He come to Genoa. Elle veyo a *Genova.*

Depois de huma palavra antes dos Adjectivos, que significão, para, promptidão, capacidade, ou inclinação, insinua dativo, Ex.

A ready way to Honour. Promto caminho para Honra.

Depois de huma palavra significante, *in Comparison of,* em comparação de, insinua dativo, Ex.

Nothing to Perseus, nada a *Perseu*; i. e. *in Comparison of* Perseus, em comparação de *Perseu.*

Depois de huma palavra a que se segue, *according,* conforme, insinua dativo, Ex.

He speaks all according to his Will. Elle falla tudo conforme á sua Vontade.

I judge according to my own Sense. Eu julgo conforme a meu proprio Juiso.

Diante

Digitized by Google

Diante da pessoa, *to whom*, aquem, ou *before whom*, diante quem, alguem se queixa, acusa, condemna, ou falla, insinua dativo, Ex.

He complains to me by Letter.	Elle se queixa á mim por Carta.
He made Oration to the People.	Elle féz huma Practica ao Povo.

Depois de huma palavra, que trás expressa de Cortezia, *Courtesy*, ou Favor, *Kindness*, insinua dativo, Ex.

Your Kindness to me have been very manifest, and very great.	Vosso Favor para commigo tem sido muito manifesto, e mui grande.

De dilação, ou prorogação, de tal Tempo, se poem em Dativo, Ex.

The Soldier's Hope is put off to another day.	A Esperança dos Soldados está prorogada a outro Dia.

Do Accusativo.

O Verbo Activo rege Acusativo, Ex.

We must love God.	Nos devemos amar a Deos.

Os Verbos de acusar, condemnar, absolver, e admoestar, regem acusativo da pessoa, que se condemna, acusa, &c. como ja se referio atrás.

Os Verbos de inquirir, ouvir, e receber regem acusativo da Cousa, que se inquire, ouve, ou recebe, como atrás se fez menção.

Os Verbos de prometer, pagar, dar, vender, emviar, offerecer, trazer, comprar, emprestar, prover, dizer, regem Acusativo da Cousa, que se promete, paga, &c. como ja se disse atrás.

Os Verbos de persuadir regem Acusativo da pessoa a quem se persuade.

Do

Digitized by Google

Do Regimen do Ablativo.

O Instrumento, Cousa, ou maneira, com que alguma Cousa he feita so poem em Ablativo. Ex.

The Mind is distracted with Cares and Fears.	O Animo he distrahido com cuidados, e temores.
The Body is broken with Troubles.	O Corpo está quebrado com Trabalhos.
Soldiers overcome Dangers with daring.	Os Soldados vencem os perigos com a Audacia.
Lions tear Beasts by Strength.	Leões despedação Feras com Força.
Nature is polished by Learning and Art.	A Natureza se pule com a Erudição e Arte.
Art is perfected by Practice.	A Arte se aperfeiçoa com a Practica.
I struck my Brother, with my Fist and a Stone.	Eu feri meu Irmão com meu Punho, e huma Pedra.

Do Ablativo Absoluto.

Hum Nome não tendo palavra por quem possa ser governado, se poem em Ablativo absoluto, e em Ingles se conhesse este por trazer antes do Verbo os Sinaes, *having*, *being*, *after*, *when*, ou outros semelhantes, e neste Caso o Verbo se exprime pello Participio do preterito ou do presente. Ex.

Having thus encouraged his Soldiers.	Animados asim seus Soldados.
Ptolomy *being dead.*	Morto *Ptolomeu.*
Antiochus *being cut off, and all his Army.*	Vencido *Antioco*, e todo seu exercito.

Cleo-

Digitized by Google

Cleopatra, *his Mother-in-law, promising him the Kingdom of* Egypt.	Prometendolhe *Cleopatra* sua Madrasta o Reino de *Egypto*.
When Demetrius *knew this.*	Conhecindo *Demetrio* isto.

Do Uso dos Artigos.

Na Lingua Ingleza se usa dos Artigos como na Portugueza. Ex.

The Body and the Soul.	O Corpo, e a Alma.
The Head is the highest.	A Cabeça he a mais alta.
The Stomack receiveth Victuals.	O estomago recebe as Comidas.
The Heart dieth last.	O Coração morre ultimo.
The Sight is a fine Thing.	A Vista he huma Bella Cousa.

Fallando porem de Virtudes, Paixões, Vicios, Artes, e Sciencias, não se Usa de Artigo. Ex.

Men must respect Wisdom above Strength.	Os Homens devem respeitar o Juizo mais que a força.
Fools despise Wisdom.	Os Locos despresão o Juizo.
Virtue cannot agree with Vice.	A Virtude não pode concordar com o Vicio.
Justice is without Interest.	A Justiça he sem interesse.
Chastity, Modesty, and Humility, are lovely Virtues.	A Castidade, a Modestia e a Humildade, são amaveis Virtudes.
Prudence is the Rule of all Virtues.	A Prudencia he a regra de todas as Virtudes.
Pride is the Sin of the Devil.	A Soberba he o pecado do Diabo.
Discords are the Ruin of States.	As Discordias são Ruinas dos Estados.

Drunk-

Digitized by Google

Drunkenness is abominable.	A Bebedice he abominavel.
Anger does breathe but Arms and Blood.	A Ira respira so Armas, e Sangue.
Philosophy is Mistress of Wisdom.	A Philosophia he Mestra do Juizo.
Music is pleasant to the Ear.	A Musica he agradavel ao ouvido.
Writing knows nothing, and teaches all Things.	A Escritura sabe nada, e ensina todas as Cousas.
Arithmetic is the Science of Numbers.	A Arismetica he a Sciencia de Numeros.

Fallando de substancias em geral, principalmente daquellas, que não se contão, não se usa de Artigo, Ex.

Bread is the Staff of Life.	O Pão he o bordão da Vida.
If Salt lose its Savour.	Se o Sal perde seu Sabor.
I love Milk, Butter, and Cheese.	Eu amo Leite, Manteiga, e Queijo.
Beef is the Partridge of England.	A Vaca he a Perdiz de *Inglaterra.*
Mutton is sweeter than Bacon.	O Carneiro he mais doce que o touchinho.
Roast Meat is better than boiled Meat.	A comida Assada he melhor que cosida.
Wine does rejoice the Heart.	O Vinho alegra o Coração.
Beer and Ale are good together.	A Cerveja, e Ela juntas são boas.
Gold and Silver do all Things.	O Ouro e A prata fazem todas as Cousas.
Wheat, Rye and Barley, make Bread.	O Trigo, Senteio, e sevada fazem Pão.
Grass and Hay is the Food of Cattle.	A erva, e o Feno são Alimento do Gado.

Parsley

Digitized by Google

Parsley and Sorrel are good in Broth.	O Apio e as Azedas são bons no Caldo.
Garlic stinks.	O Alho fede.
Mustard is good with salt Beef.	A Mostarda he boa com Vaca salgada.
After Dinner Mustard.	Depois de Jantar Mostarda.
Sugar is sweet, but Pepper, Ginger, Nutmeg, and Mace, are not.	O asucar he doce; mas a Pimenta, Gingivre, Nos Noscada, e Flor de Nos Noscada não o são.

Todos os Substantivos, que se podem contar recebem artigo no Singular, mas não no Plural, Ex.

I have a Friend.	Eu tenho hum Amigo.
I have Friends.	Eu tenho Amigos.
I have a good Book.	Eu tenho hum bom Livro.
I have good Books.	Eu tenho bons Livros.
I have bought a Knife.	Eu comprei huma Faca.
I have bought Knives.	Eu comprei Facas.

Note-se, que estas Regras so tem Lugar quando se falla de Entidades, e Substancias, em sua Generalidade; porem quando a Generalidade se reduz a Cousa particular, emtão se usa de Artigo, Ex.

The Love of God.	O Amor de Deos.
The Wisdom of Men is Folly.	O Juizo dos Homens he Loucura.
I thank you for the Wine that you sent.	Eu te dou as Graças pello Vinho, que me mandaste.
I have spent all the Gold and Silver I received Yesterday.	Eu dispendi todo o Ouro e Prata que recebi Hontem.

Digitized by Google

The Mutton we did eat the other Day was very sweet.	O Carneiro que comemos o outro Dia era muito doce.
The Beer that I drank last Night was good.	A Cerveja que eu bebi a Noite passada era bóa.
The Books I bought are good.	Os Livros que comprei são bons.

Fallando de Cousas differentes não se repete o Artigo, Ex.

The Kings and Princes.	Os Reys e Principes.
The Eyes and Ears.	Os Olhos e Orelhas.
The Arms and Legs.	Os Braços e Pernas.
The Father, Mother and Children.	O Pay, May e Crianças.
The Brother and Sister.	O Irmão e Irmãa.
The Butter and Cheese.	A Manteiga e Queijo.
The Light and Darkness.	A Luz e Escuridade.

Quando se falla das Partes do Corpo, em Lugar do Artigo, se Usa dos Pronomes possessivos, Ex.

My Head aches.	Me doe a Cabeça.
My Eyes are sore.	Meus olhos estão chagados.
My Leg is broken.	Minha Perna está quebrada.
I have burnt my Leg.	Queimei a Perna.
Is your Belly full?	Esta Chea tua barriga?
I will break your Neck.	Te quebrarei O pescoço
He has lost his sight.	Elle perdeu sua Vista.
Wash your Hands.	Lava tuas Mãos.

O Genitivo de pertenção ou possessão, como chamão os Latinos, em Lugar quando se falla de duas pessoas, ou Cousas pretencentes huma á outra

Digitized by Google

outra e o tal Genitivo se antepoem sem Artigo, ajuntandolhe huma *s* e interpondo hum Apostrofe na Forma abaixo.

The King's Son.	O Filho do Rey.
The Queen's Coach.	O Coche da Rainha.
The Brother's Wife.	A Mulher do Irmão.
My Father's House.	A Casa de meu Pay.
My Sister's Gloves.	As Luvas de minha Irmãa.
My Cousin's Book.	O Livro de meu Primo.
My Uncle's Son.	O Filho de meu Tio.

Porem quando dous Substantivos vem juntos, e pertencem a Cousas diversas, o segundo vai a Genitivo com o Artigo, *of* Sinal do Genitivo, como se disse no Regimen do Genitivo.

Quando se falla de Materia de que alguma Cousa he feita, a Materia se poem em Genitivo, antecedendo o tal Genitivo ao Nominativo sem Artigo. Ex.

A Brick House.	Huma Casa de pedra.
A Silver Dish.	Hum Prato de Prata.
A Scarlet Cloak.	Huma Capa de escarlate.
A Silk Stocking.	Huma meya de Seda.
A wooden Box.	Huma caixa de Pão.
A Horn Comb.	Hum pente de Corno.
Brass Money.	Dinheiro de Cobre.
A Holland Shirt.	Huma Camisa de Olanda.

Quando se falla de Cousas que se pezão, contão, ou medem, a Cousa contada, pesada, ou medida, se poem em Genitivo, posposto o tal Genitivo com o Artigo, *of*, Ex.

A Glass of Wine.	Hum Vaso de Vinho.
A Barrel of Beer.	Hum Barril de Cerveja.

A Dish

Digitized by Google

A Dish of Meat.	Hum Prato de Carne.
A Dozen of Lemons.	Huma Duzia de Limoes
A Score of Oranges.	Huma Vintena de Laranjas.
A Pint of Wine.	Huma Pinta de Vinho.
A Bushel of Wheat.	Huma Fanega de Trigo.
An Ell of Cloth.	Huma Vara de Pano.
A Pound of Butter.	Hum Arratel de Manteiga.
A Yard of Ribbon.	Huma Jarda de Fita.

Quando se falla de Musica, ou Instrumentos, se Usa do Verbo, *to play*, com o Artigo, *the*, acompanhado das Prepoziçoes, *on*, ou, *upon*, Ex.

To play upon the Fiddle.	tanger a Rabeca.
To play upon the Lute.	tanger a Laude.
To play upon the Guitar.	tanger a Viola.
To play upon the Virginal.	tanger o Cravo.

Fallando de Jogos de Ganhar, ou perder, se Usa do mesmo Verbo, *to play*, com a Preposição, *at*, Ex.

To play at Piquet.	jugar os Piques.
To play at Cards.	jugar as Cartas.
To play at Pins.	jugar aos Paos.
To play at Tennis.	jugar á Pella.
To play at Dice.	jugar os Dados.

Da pregunta, where, *aonde?*

Quando a pregunta, ou questão se faz por, *where*, sem haver Movimento, a Lingua Ingleza se serve nos Nomes proprios de Villas, Barrios, Aldeas da Preposição *at*, que significa, *em*, na Portugueza, Ex.

The King of England *is in* London, *at* Windsor, *at* New-Market.	O Rey de *Inglaterra* está em *Londres*, em *Windsor*, no *Mercado Novo.*

Digitized by Google

Tambem se usa de, *at*, com a palavra, *Home*, porem fallandose de Provincias ou Reinos, se serve da Preposição, *in*, Ex.

The King is in England, *in* Holland, *in* Picardy, *in the Country.*	El Rey está em *Inglaterra*, em *Olanda*, em *Picardia*, no Campo.

Da Pregunta, whither? *para onde?*

Quando há Movimento nos Nomes proprios de Villas, Cidades, e Barrios se Usa de, *to*, Ex.

I go to London.	Eu vou á *Londres.*
I go to Versailles.	Eu vou á *Varselles.*

Tambem se usa de, *to*, nos Nomes de Reinos, Provincias, havendo Movimento, Ex.

I will go to England.	Eu hirei a *Inglaterra.*
I am going to Holland.	Eu vou a *Olanda.*

Com a palavra, Home, *se suprime o* to, Ex.

He goes Home.	Elle vai a Casa.

Da pregunta, from whence? *de donde?*

Quando a pregunta se faz, *from whence?* A Lingoa Ingleza usa de, *from*, que significa, de, na Portugueza; em todos os Nomes, sem excepção de Reinos, nem Provincias sendo proprios, Ex.

From whence come you?	De donde vens?
I come from England, *from* London, *from* Versailles.	Eu venho de *Inglaterra*, de *Londres*, de *Varselles.*

Mas em os outros Nomes que não são proprios, se usa de *from*, com, *the*, Ex.

I come from the Market.	Eu venho do Mercado.
I come from the Church.	Eu venho da Igreja.
I come from the Country.	Eu venho do Campo.

Da

Digitized by Google

Da Pregunta, by which Way? *porque Parte?*

Em todos os Nomes proprios, se usa de, *by*, Ex.

I will go by France, *by* Paris, *by* Versailles.	Eu hirei, por *França*, por *Pariz*, por *Varselles*.

Em todos outros Nomes, se ajunta o Artigo, *the*, Ex.

I passed by the Window.	Eu passei pella Janella.
I passed by the Door.	Eu passei pella Porta.
I passed by the Master's Country.	Eu passei pello Campo do amo.

Do Uso de hum Verbo pessoal em todas as acções, Affirmativas, Interrogativas, e Negativas.

Prezent.

I do see.	eu vejo.
I do not see.	não vejo.
Do I see?	vejo eu.
Do I not see?	não vejo eu?
He does see.	elle ve.
He does not see.	elle não ve.
Does he see?	vé elle?
Does he not see?	não vé elle?
We do see.	nos vemos.
We do not see.	nos não vemos.
Do we see?	vemos nos?
Do we not see?	não vemos nos?
You do see.	vos vedes.
You do not see.	vos não vedes.
Do you see?	vedes vos?
Do you not see?	não vedes vos?
They do see.	elles vem.
They do not see.	elles não vem.
Do they see?	vem elles?
Do they not see?	não vem elles?

Digitized by Google

Imperf.

I did see.	eu via.
I did not see.	eu não via.
Did I see?	via eu?
Did I not see?	não via eu?

Perf.

I have seen.	eu tenho visto.
I have not seen.	eu não tenho visto.
Have I seen?	tenho eu visto?
Have I not seen?	não tenho eu visto, &c.
You have done.	vos tendes feito.
You have not done.	vos não tendes feito.
Have you done?	tendes vos feito?
Have you not done?	não tendes feito?

Plusq.

I had loved.	eu tinha amado.
I had not loved.	eu não tinha amado.
Had I loved?	tinha eu amado?
Had I not loved?	não tinha eu amado?

Futuro.

I will do.	eu farei.
I will not do.	eu não farei.
Shall I do?	farei eu?
Shall I not do?	não farei eu?

Imperf.

Let him do.	faça elle.
Let him not do.	não faça elle.
Let us go.	vamos.
Let us not go.	não vamos.
Speak.	falla.
Do not speak, &c.	não falles.

Do

Digitized by Google

Do Uso de hum Verbo Impessoal na vôs activa.

It rains.	chove.
It doth not rain.	não chove.
Doth it rain?	chove?
Doth it not rain?	não chove?
It did rain.	chovia.
It did not rain.	não chovia.
Did it rain?	chovia?
Did it not rain?	não chovia?
It hath rained.	tem chovido.
It hath not rained.	não tem chovido.
Hath it rained?	tem chovido?
Hath it not rained?	não tem chovido?
It will rain.	choverá.
It will not rain.	não choverá.
Will it rain?	choverá?
Will it not rain?	não chovera?
Let it rain.	chova.
God grant it may rain.	Oxalá chova.
O would to God it might rain!	Oxalá chovéra!

E por esta forma se seguem.

It blows, ou *it does blow.*	aventa.
It freezes, ou *it does freeze.*	gela.
It thaws, &c.	desgela.
It doth snow.	neva.
It grieves me.	me ancea.
It behoveth me.	me convem.
It concerns me.	me importa.
It concerns you.	te importa.
It is hot.	está quente.
It is cold.	está frio.
It is fair Weather.	está bom Tempo.

It

Digitized by Google

It is foul Weather.	está mao Tempo.
It is dirty.	está lamacento.
It is dry.	está seco.
It falls out sometimes.	acontece algumas vezes.
It is good to be here.	está bom para estar aquí
It is not good to travel in Winter.	Não he bom caminhar de Inverno.
It is dangerous.	he perigoso.
It is better to be alone, than with bad Company.	he melhor estar só que com mã Companhia.
It is better to dine late, than never.	melhor he jantar tarde, que nunca.
It is better to bow than to break.	melhor he dobrar, que quebrar.

Do Uso do Verbo, *to be*, impessoalmente affirmando.

there is.	está.
there was.	estava.
there has been.	esteve ou tem estado.
there had been.	tinha estado.
there will be.	estará.
let there be.	esteja.

Preguntando.

is there?	esta?
was there?	estava?
has there been?	esteve, ou tem estado?
had there been?	tinha estado?
will there be?	estará?
would there be?	estaria?

Do uso do Verbo, *must*, dever, ou necessitar.

He Verbo defectivo, se usa do Tempo presente fazendo hum sentido do futuro.

I must

Digitized by Google

I must go.	eu devo ou necessito hir.
I must do that.	eu devo fazer aquillo.
You must do that.	deves fazer aquillo.
You must prepare.	necessitas preparar.
They must learn.	devem aprender.
We must have Care.	devemos ter Cuidado.
We must all die.	devemos morrer todos.
We must all wonder.	nos devemos admirar.

O Imperfeito deste Verbo se expressa pella particula, *should.*

You should have done that.	devias ter feito aquillo.
I should have gone there.	eu devia ter hido lá.

Para os outros Tempos he necessario usar de Paraphrases, formandoos com o auxiliar, *to be*, e o Adjectivo, *needful*, que significa Cousa necessaria, v. g. para formar o preterito perfeito, se dirá.

It has been needful.	foi necessario.

E da mesma Sorte os mais, &c.

Do uso do Verbo impessoal na voz passiva.

O Verbo impessoal nesta voz passiva, na Lingua Ingleza, humas vezes se exprime pella dicção, *they*, v. g.

they speak.	falla-se.
they speak good French *at* Blois.	falla-se bom *Frances* em *Blois.*
they drink good Wine in France.	bebe-se bom Vinho em *França.*
they speak better English *in* London *than any where else.*	falla-se melhor *Ingles* em *Londres*, que em outra qualquer parte.
they eat good Cream at Blois.	come-se boa nata em *Blois.*

Outras

Digitized by Google

Outras veses se exprime pellas dicções, *Men, People, one,* v. g.

Men know that well.	sabe-se bem isso.
Men have not all that they wish for.	não se tem quanto se deseja.
One commanded me to do.	emcomendo-se me a fazer.
Men lose many Things for Want of asking.	perdemse muitas Cousas, por falta de Preguntar.
People talk of that.	falla-se disso.
One told me so.	asim se me disse.
People tell a great many Lies.	se dizem muitas Mentiras.

Mas mais communmente se usa do Verbo, *to be,* e do Participio do preterito do Verbo, conforme o que se quer expressar, v. g.

It is said,	se diz.
Good Wine is drank in France.	bom Vinho se bebe em *França.*
The best English *is spoken at* London.	o melhor *Ingles* se falla em *Londres.*
That is well known, I have been commanded.	isso bem se sabe, fui mandado.
Many Things are lost for Want of aking.	muitas Cousas se perdem por falta de Preguntar.
It will be found.	se achará.
It will be done.	se fará.
Roses are found among Thorns.	se achão Rosas entre Espinhos.
A Friend is known in Necessity.	o Amigo se conhece na Necessidade.

A VOCABULARY

WRIGHT, Printer, St. John's Square.

Digitized by Google

A VOCABULARY OF WORDS moſt uſed in DISCOURSE.

Do Céo e dos Eleméntos,	*Of the Heaven and the Elements.*
DÉOS,	GOD.
Jeſús Chriſto,	Jeſus Chriſt.
O Eſpírito Sánto,	The Holy Ghoſt.
A Trindade,	The Trinity.
A Vírgem,	The Virgin.
Os ánjos,	The angels.
Os archánjos,	The arch-angels.
Os ſántos,	The ſaints.
Os bemaventurádos,	The bleſſed.
O céo,	Heaven.
O paráiſo,	Paradiſe.
Inférno,	Hell.
Purgatório,	Purgatory.
Os diábos,	The devils.
O fógo,	The fire.
O ar,	The air.
A térra,	The earth.
O mar,	The ſea.
O ſol,	The ſun.
A lúa,	The moon.
As eſtrélas,	The ſtars.
Os ráios,	The rays.

Digitized by Google

As núvens,	The clouds.
O vénto,	The wind.
A chúva,	The rain.
O trovão,	Thunder.
O relámpago,	The lightning.
Saráiva,	Hail.
O ráyo,	The thunderbolt.
A néve,	The ſnow.
A geáda,	The froſt.
O caramélo,	The ice.
O orválho,	The dew,
Névoa,	A fog, *or* miſt.
Nevoéiro,	A thick fog.
O terremóto,	The earthquake,
O dilúvio,	The deluge, *or* flood.
O calór,	The heat.
O frío,	The cold.

Do Témpo,	*Of the Time.*
O día,	The day.
A nóite,	The night.
Méyo día,	Noon.
Méya noíte,	Midnight.
A mánhãa,	The morning.
Deſpóis do méyo día,	The afternoon.
Húma hóra,	An hour.
Hum quárto de hóra,	A quarter of an hour.
Húma méya hóra,	Half an hour.
Tres quártos de hóra,	Three-quarters of an hour.
Hóje,	To-day.
O'ntem,	Yeſterday.
Amánhãa,	To-morrow.
Antes d' óntem,	The day before yeſterday.
Depois de amánhãa,	After to-morrow.
Depois de jantár,	After dinner.
Depois de céa,	After ſupper.
Húma ſemána,	A week.
Hum mês,	A month.
Hum ánno,	A year.
Día ſánto,	A holy-day.
Día de trabálho,	A working day.
O nacér do ſol,	The ſun-riſing.
O por del ſol,	The ſun-ſet.

Digitized by Google

Tempo de ſéga, or *da acéifa*,	The harveſt.
Tempo de vindima,	The vintage.

Das Eſtaçóens do Tempo,	*Of the Seaſons.*
A primavéra,	The ſpring.
O vérão,	The ſummer.
O outóno,	Autumn.
O invérno, *Inviern.*	Winter.

Os Dias da Semána,	*The Days of the Week.*
Domingo, *Domingo*	Sunday. *Sunday* ..... *Sondag*
Segúnda féira, *Lunes*	Monday. *Monday* ..... *Maindag*
Terça féira, *Martes*	Tueſday. *Dinſtag* ..... *Dinſdag*
Quárta féira, *Miercoles*	Wedneſday. *Mittwoch* ..... *Woensdag*
Quinta féira, *Jueves*	Thurſday. *Donnerſtag* ..... *Donderdag*
Séſta féira, *Viernes*	Friday. *Freytag* ..... *Vrydag*
Sábado, *Sabado*	Saturday. *Sonnaben[illegible]* ..... *Saturdag*

Dos Méſes,	*Of the Months.*
Janéiro, *enero*	January. *Januarius*
Feveréiro, *febrero*	February. *Februarius*
Márço, *Marzo*	March. *Martius*
Abríl, *Abril*	April. *Aprilis*
Máyo, *Mayo*	May. *Maius*
Júnho, *Junio*	June. *Junius*
Júlho, *Julio*	July. *Julius*
Agóſto, *Agoſto*	Auguſt. *Auguſtus*
Setémbro, *Septiembre*	September. *Septembris*
Outúbro, *Octubre*	October. *Octobris*
Novémbro, *Noviembre*	November. *Novembris*
Dezémbro, *diciembre*	December. *Decembris*

Dias Sántos,	*Holy-Days of the Year.*
Dia do Anno bom,	New Year's Day.
Dia de Réys, a Epiphanía,	Twelfth Day.
A Candelária,	Candlemas Day.

Digitized by Google

Purificação,	The Purification.
O Entrudo,	The Carnival, *or* Shrovetide.
Quárta féira de Cinzas,	Ash Wednesday.
A Quaréſma,	The Lent.
Annunciação,	Lady Day in March.
As Quátro Témporas,	The Ember Weeks.
A Semána ſánta,	The Holy Week.
Domingo de Rámos,	Palm Sunday.
Quárta féira de Trevóas,	Wedneſday before Eaſter.
Quínta féira de Endoénças,	Maunday Thurſday, the laſt Thursday in Lent.
Séſta féira da Paixão,	Good Friday.
Paſcóa da Reſurreyção,	Eaſter Day.
Aſſumpção de N. Sª.	Lady Day in harveſt.
As Roguções, or *Ladainhas,*	Rogation Week.
Aſcenſão,	The Aſcenſion.
Pentecóſte,	The Pentecoſt, *or* Whitſuntide.
Día do Corpo de Déos.	Corpus Chriſti Day.
Día de S. Joáõ,	Midſummer Day.
Día de S. Pédro,	Lammas Day.
Día de tódos os Sántos,	All Saints Day.
Día dos Finádos,	All Souls.
Día de S. Martinho,	Martinmas.
Día de Natál,	Chriſtmas Day.
Vigília, or *véſpera,*	The eve.

Da Igréja e Dignidádes Eccleſiáſticas,	*Of the Church and Eccleſiaſtical Dignities.*
A náve,	The aiſle of the church.
Zimbório,	The dome.
Pináculo,	Pinnacle.
Córo,	The choir.
Capélla,	The chapel.
Eſtánte,	A reading deſk, *or* choriſter's deſk.
Sancriſtía,	The veſtry.
Campanário, ou *tórre dos ſinos*	The belfry.
Sino,	The bell.
Badálo,	The clapper of the bell.
Pía,	The font.
Hyſope,	A ſprinkler,
Confeſſionário,	A confeſſion ſeat.

Tribuna,

Digitized by Google

Tribúna,	A tribune, *or* gallery.
Cemitério,	A church-yard, a burying-place.
Carneíro,	A charnel.
Altár,	An altar.
Frontal,	An antipendium.
Pállio,	A canopy.
Toálha do altár,	The altar cloth.
Miſſál,	A miſſal, a maſs-book.
Sotána,	A caſſock.
Sobrepellíz,	A ſurplice.
Roquéte,	A ſhort ſurplice, a biſhop's ſurplice.
O pápa,	The pope.
Hum cardeál,	A cardinal.
Hum patriárca,	A patriarch.
Hum arcebíſpo.	An archbiſhop.
Hum bíſpo,	A biſhop.
Hum legádo,	A legate.
Více legádo,	A vice-legate.
Hum núncio,	A nuncio.
Hum preládo,	A prelate.
Hum commendadór,	A commander.
Hum abbáde,	An abbot.
Húma abbadéſſa,	An abbeſs.
Hum priór,	A prior.
Hum reitór,	A rector.
Beneficiádo,	Beneficed clergyman, *or* incumbent.
Fráde, or *religióſo,*	A friar.
Corôa,	A ſhaven crown.
Hum guardiáõ,	A guardian.
Hum definidór,	A definitor.
Hum provinciál,	A provincial.
Hum gerál,	A general.
Hum vigário,	A vicar.
Hum vigário gerál,	A vicar-general.
Hum deáõ,	A dean.
Hum arcediágo,	Archdeacon.
Diácono,	Deacon.
Subdiácono,	A ſub-deacon.
Hum cónego,	A canon.
Arcipréſte,	Arch-prieſt.
Hum clérigo,	A prieſt.
Capellão,	A chaplain.

Digitized by Google

Hum eſmolér,	An almoner.
Hum párroco,	A curate.
Benéficio ſimplés,	Sinecure.
Freira,	A Nun.
Hum pregadór,	A preacher, or lecturer.
Sacriſtáõ, or *faneriſtáõ,*	A ſexton, a veſtry-keeper.
Menino do córo,	A ſinging-boy.

Nómes das cóuſas que geralménte ſe cómem.	*Names of things moſt uſually eaten.*
Páõ,	Bread.
Agóa,	Water.
Vinho,	Wine.
Cárne,	Meat, or fleſh.
Peixe,	Fiſh.
Cárne cozída,	Boiled meat.
Cárne açáda,	Roaſt meat.
Hum bocádo de páõ,	A mouthful of bread.
Hum paſtél,	A pie.
Húma ſópa,	Soup.
Hum cáldo,	Broth.
Húma ſaláda,	A ſallad.
Hum mólho,	Any kind of ſauſe to dip in, provoking appetite.
Frúta,	Fruit.
Queíjo,	Cheeſe.
Manteíga,	Butter.

Do Serviço de húma Méſa.	*Of the Covering of the Table.*
A méſa,	The table.
Húma cadeíra,	A chair.
A toálha da méſa,	The table cloth.
Toálha de máõs,	A towel.
Hum guardanápo,	A napkin.
Húma fáca,	A knife.
Hum gárfo,	A fork.
Húma colhér,	A ſpoon.
Hum práto,	A plate.
Hum ſaleíro,	A ſaltſeller.
Galhéta do vinágre,	A vinegar bottle, or cruet.
Galhéta do azeíte,	A cruet, or vial for oil.

Talher,

Digitized by Google

Talhér,	A cruet-ſtand.
Talhér do açucár,	Sugar-box.
Baixélla, ou ſerviço de práta.	A ſet of ſilver plate.
Húma cubérta,	A courſe.
Práto, guardanápo, fúca, gárfo, colhér (tudo júnto)	A cover.
O gomil,	The ewer.
Húma bacía,	A baſin.
Hum cópo,	A glaſs.
Húma garráfa,	A bottle.
Húma táçã,	A cup.
Caſtiçál,	A candleſtick.
Véla,	A candle.
Teſouras de eſpevitár,	Snuffers.
Húma ſálva,	A ſalver.
Húma éſcudélla,	A poringer.
Céſto para por a paõ,	A bread-baſket.
Donzélla,	A dumb-waiter.
Faquéiro,	A caſe for knives.
Lóuça de Bárro,	Earthen ware.
Lóuça de eſtánho,	Pewter.

Do Comér, e Bebér, — *Of Eating and Drinking.*

Váca,	Beef.
Carnéiro,	Mutton.
Vitélla,	Veal.
Cordéiro,	Lamb.
Gallínha,	Hen.
Gállo,	Cock.
Perú,	A turkey.
Almóndegas,	Puddings.
O jantár,	The dinner.
Almóço,	Breakfaſt.
Céa,	Supper.
Merénda,	Luncheon, or the afternoon's luncheon.
Conſoáda,	A light ſupper, as upon a faſt-day.
Banquéte,	An entertainment.
Fóme,	Hunger.
Séde,	Thirſt.
Fáſtio,	A loathing of meat.
Paõ,	Bread.

Digitized by Google

Páõ fréſco, or *páõ mõlle*,	New bread.
Páõ quénte,	A hot loaf.
Páõ de toda farínha,	Wheaten bread.
Páõ brancõ, or *páõ alvo*,	White bread.
Arróz,	Rice.
Páõ de rála,	Brown bread.
Páõ de ceváda,	Barley bread.
Páõ de centéo,	Rye bread.
Páõ de avéa,	Oaten bread.
Páõ de mílho miúdo,	Millet bread.
Páõ de mílho gránde, ou *de maíz*,	Indian corn bread.
Páõ levédo,	Leavened bread.
Páõ áſmo,	Unleavened bread.
Biſcóuto,	Biſcuit.
Migálha de páõ,	A crumb of bread.
Fatía de páõ,	A ſlice of bread.
Codéa de páõ,	A cruſt of bread.
Maſſa,	Dough.
Tórta,	A tart.
Róſca,	Bread made like a roll.
Eſtofádo,	Stewed meat.
Fiámbre,	Cold meat.
Cárne aſſáda ſóbre grélhas,	Broiled meat.
Cárne fríta,	Fried meat.
Picádo, or *cárne picáda*,	A haſh.
Javalí, or *pórco montéz*,	A wild boar.
Preſúnto,	Ham, gammon of bacon.
Pórco,	Pork.
Cabríto,	Kid.
Toucínho,	Bacon.
Hum lómbo,	A loin.
Máõs de carnéiro,	Sheep's trotters.
Freſſúra, or *forçúra*,	A pluck.
Cachóla de porco,	A hog's haſlet.
Linguíça, or *lingóiça*,	A ſauſage.
Chouríço de ſángue de pórco,	Black-pudding.
Páyo,	A thick and ſhort ſauſage.
Fricaſſé,	A fricaſſee.
Fígado,	Liver.
Léite,	Milk.
Náta,	Cream.
Sóro,	Whey.
Requeijáõ,	A kind of new cheeſe.
Coalháda,	Curdled Milk.

Ovo,

Digitized by Google

O'vo,	An egg.
Gémma do óvo,	The yolk of an egg.
Clára do óvo,	The white of an egg,
O'vo fréſco,	A new laid egg.
O'vo móllé,	A ſoft egg.
O'vo dúro,	A hard egg.
O'vo aſſádo,	A roaſted egg.
O'vo galládo,	An egg with a chicken in it.
O'vos reáes,	Sweet eggs ſpun out like hairs.
O'vos eſcalfádos,	Poached eggs.
O'vos fritos,	Fried eggs.
O'vos mexidos, e fritos,	An amlet.
Bolínholo,	A fritter.
O'vos de péixe,	The roes of fiſh.
Dóces,	Sweetmeats.
Confeitos,	Comfits.
Marmeláda,	Marmalade.

O que ſe Aſſa.	*What is roaſted.*
Hum capão,	A capon.
Húma fránga,	A pullet.
Hum frángo,	A chicken.
Pómbos,	Pigeons.
Pómbo trocáz,	A wood culver, or wood-pigeon.
Gallínhola,	A woodcock.
Húma eſpécie de gallínhola pequena á qual os Caſtelhános chámão gallinéta ciéga,	A ſnipe.
Perdíz,	A partridge.
Tórdo,	A thruſh.
Faiſão,	A pheaſant.
Faiſaosínho,	A pheaſant-powt.
Hum leitão,	A roaſting-pig.
Veádo,	A ſtag.
Hum Coélho.	A rabbit.
Láparo,	A young coney.
Lébre,	A hare.
Adem,	A duck.
Gánſo, or a mácho da ádem,	A drake.
Páta,	Gooſe.
Péto,	Gander, the male of the gooſe.

Calhandra,

Digitized by Google

Calhándra,	A ſky-lark.
Codorníz,	A quail:

De óutros Páſſaros.	*Of other Birds.*
Agúia,	An eagle.
Agúia néva,	An eaglet.
Abútre,	A vulture.
Abeſtrús,	An oſtrich.
Eſmerilhão,	A merlin.
Gaviáõ,	A ſparrow-hawk.
Mócho,	A taſſel, the taſſel of a ſparrow-hawk.
Falcão,	A falcon.
Falcão que ainda naõ voa,	A jaſs-hawk.
Gerifalte,	A ger-falcon.
Sácre,	A ſaker, a ſaker-hawk.
Górça,	A heron.
Melharúco,	Tomtit.
Garçóta,	A little-heron.
Milháno, or *milháfre,*	A kite.
Córvo,	A crow, or raven.
Grálha,	A rook.
Grálho,	A jack-daw.
Alveléa or *rabéta,*	A wag-tail.
Canário,	A canary-bird.
Pintaſúgo,	A gold-finch.
Mérlo,	A black-bird.
Tentilhão,	A chaffinch.
Rouxinól,	A nightingale.
Verdelhão,	A green-bird.
Papagáyo,	A parrot.
Pega,	A magpie.
Eſtorninho, or *zorzál,*	A ſtarling.
Francêlho,	A hobby, a muſket.
Mócho,	Owl.
Corúja,	A ſcreech owl.
Morcégo,	A bat.
Avenoctúrna, cóme mélro, que máma as cábras,	A goat milker.
O francolím,	A godwit, a moor-cock.
Búfo,	A night crow, or raven.
Cercéta,	A teal.
Córvo marínho,	A cormorant.

Gaivota,

Digitized by Google

Gaivóta,	A moor-hen, *or* gull.
Gaivão,	A martlet, *or* martin, a kind of ſwallow.
Andorínha,	A ſwallow.
Mergulhão,	A dive, *or* didapper.
Marréca,	A wild-duck.
Picánço,	A wren, a little bird.
Taralhão,	A kind of ortolan.
Pavão,	A peacock.
Pavóa,	A pea-hen.
Arára,	A macaw.
Pardál,	A ſparrow.
Róla,	A turtle-dove.
Alcyón,	A king's fiſher.
Cegónha,	A ſtork.
Cúco,	A cuckow.
Cíſne,	A ſwan.
Pintarróxo,	A red robbin.
Gróu,	A crane.
Pavoncíno,	A lapwing.
Pelicáno,	A pelican.
Tarambóla,	A plover.
Píſco,	A bullfinch, *or* red-tail.

Pará os Días de Péixe, ou de Jejúm,	*For Fiſh Days, or Faſt Days.*
Sópa de érvas, &c.	Soup meagre, *or* lenten pottage.
Péixe,	Fiſh.
Péixe do már,	Sea-fiſh.
Péixe do río, ou *da agóa dóce,*	Freſh-water fiſh.
Sável,	A ſhad.
Anchóva,	An anchovy.
Anguía, or *Enguía,*	An eel.
Bárbo,	A barbel.
Lúcio,	A pike, *or* jack.
Cárpe,	A carp.
Síba,	A cuttle.
Lúla,	A calamary.
Cábra,	The miller's thumb.
Goráz,	A rochet, *or* roach.
Cóngro,	A conger.
Déuráda,	Dorado, St. Peter's fiſh, *or* the gilt head.

Lin-

Digitized by Google

Linguádo,	A ſole.
Lagóſta,	A lobſter.
Bordálo,	A ſturgeon; ſome call it ſhad-fiſh.
Múgem,	A mullet.
Rodoválho,	A byrt, *or* turbot.
Sárda,	A ſort of little mackarel.
Caválla,	A mackerel.
Sardínha,	A pilchard.
Bacalháo,	Dry cod.
Arénque,	A herring.
Voadór,	A flying-fiſh.
Arrénque de fúmo,	A red herring.
Arrénque com óvas,	A hard-rowed herring.
Peſcáda,	A kind of cod-fiſh.
Cadóz,	A gudgeon.
Oſtra,	An oyſter.
Lampréa,	A lamprey.
Lampréa pequéna,	A lampern.
Pórco marínho,	A porpoiſe.
Pólvo,	Pourcontrell, *or* many-feet.
Pérca,	Perch.
Tinca,	A tench.
Trúta,	A trout.
Atúm,	A tunny-fiſh.
Salmáõ,	A ſalmon.
Camaráõ,	A ſhrimp.
Caranguéjo,	A crab.
Amejóa,	A cockle.
Ervílhas,	Peaſe.
Fávas,	Beans.
Eſpínafres,	Spinage.
Alcáchofras,	Artichokes.
Eſpárgo,	Aſparagus.
Cáuve,	Cabbage, colewort.
Repólho,	Cabbage.
Nábos,	Turnips.
Grélos de cáuve,	Sprouts.
Cáuve eréſpa,	Curled colewort.
Coliflór, or *couliflór,*	Cauliflower.
Beldroégas,	Purſlane.
Cenóuras,	Carrots.
Célgas, or *acélgas,*	Beets.
Tomátes,	Apples of love.

Para

Digitized by Google

Pará temperár o Comér.	*To ſeaſon Meat with.*
Sal,	Salt.
Piménta,	Pepper.
Pimentão,	Cayan pepper.
Azéite,	Oil.
Vinágre,	Vinegar.
Moſtárda,	Muſtard.
Crávos,	Cloves.
Canéla,	Cinnamon.
Louréiro,	Laurel.
Alcapárras,	Capers.
Cogumélos,	Muſhrooms.
Tubará da térra,	Truffles.
Cebólas,	Onions.
Ouregão,	Organy.
Fúncho,	Fennel.
Cebolínhas,	Young onions.
Alho,	Garlick.
Laránjas,	Oranges.
Limóens,	Lemons.
Pinhóens,	The kernels of a pine apple.
Perrexíl,	Wild parſley.
Sálſa,	Garden parſley.
Ortelãa,	Mint.
Aipo horténſe,	Cellery.
Alho pórro,	Leek.
Coéntro,	Coriander.
Açafrám,	Saffron.
Cominhos,	Cummins.

Pará Saláda,	*For a Sallad.*
Almeirão,	Wild ſuccory.
Almeirão horténſe, or *endívia,*	Endive.
Alfáce,	Lettuce.
Chicória,	Succory.
Agriões,	Water-creſſes.
Maſtriços, or *maſtúrços,*	Creſſes.
Cerefólio,	Chervil.
Rabão,	Raddiſh root.

Para

Pará Sombreméſa,	*For the Deſſert.*
Maçáãs,	Apples.
Péras,	Pears.
Péra bergamóta,	A bergamot pear.
Pécegos,	Peaches.
Camoéza,	A pippin.
Albrícoque,	Apricot.
Ceréjas,	Cherries.
Ceréjas de ſáco,	Hard cherries.
Ginjas,	Sour cherries.
Ginja garrafál,	A very large ſort of cherry, the fruit of the dwarf cherry-tree.
Larúnja da China,	China-orange.
Uvas,	Grapes.
Paſſas de úva,	Raiſins.
Uva eſpím,	Gooſeberries.
Figos,	Figs.
Figos lámpos,	The firſt figs that come in May
Améixas,	Plums.
Paſsas de améixas,	Prunes.
Amóras de çárça, or *de ſylva,*	Blackberries.
Amóras que nácem de húma ſorte de ſylva ténra,	Raſpberries.
Amóras que nácem da amoréira,	Mulberries.
Mármelos,	Quinces.
Romáãs,	Pomegranates.
Líma,	A lime.
Azeitónas.	Olives.
Amendóas,	Almonds.
Néſperas,	Medlars.
Melão,	A melon.
Melância, or *balância,*	Water-melon.
Caſtánhas,	Cheſnuts.
Nózes,	Walnuts.
Aveláns,	Hazel nuts.
Morángos,	Stawberries.
Medrónho,	A ſort of fruit they have in *Portugal* like a ſtrawberry, eating whereof, they ſay, makes people drunk.

Támara,

Digitized by Google

Tamára,	A date.
Fíſtico,	A piſtache-nut.
Alfarróba,	A carob.
Bolóta,	A ſweet acorn.
Sórva,	Service.
Açofeífa, or *maçáã de náfega,*	A jubub.
Dóces,	Sweet-meats.

Das A'rvores e Arbúſtos,	*Of Trees and Shrubs.*
Damaſquéire,	An apricot tree.
Amendoéira,	An almond-tree.
Cerejéira,	A cherry-tree.
Caſtanhéiro,	A cheſnut-tree.
Cidréira,	A citron-tree.
Sorvéira,	A ſervice-tree.
Palméira,	A palm-tree.
Figuéira,	A fig-tree.
Marmeléiro,	A quince-tree.
Macéira,	An apple-tree.
Macéira da náfega,	A jubub-tree.
Roméira,	A pomegranate-tree.
Limoéira,	A lemon-tree.
Amoréira,	A mulberry-tree.
Olivéira,	An olive-tree.
Neſperéira,	A medlar-tree.
Laranjéira,	An orange-tree.
Múrta,	Myrtle.
Noguéira,	A walnut-tree.
Zambujéira,	A wild olive-tree.
Era,	Ivy.
Peceguéiro,	A peach-tree.
Roſéira,	A roſe-buſh.
Ameixiéira,	A plum-tree.
Peréira,	A pear-tree.
Roſmaninho,	Roſemary.
Pinhéiro,	A pine-tree.
Giéſta,	Broom.

Dos Reptíles, e Animáis amphíbios,	*Of Reptiles and Amphibious Creatures.*
Minhóca,	An earth-worm.
Serpénte,	A ſerpent.

Serpente

Digitized by Google

Serpénte com ázas,	A flying ſerpent.
Aſpide,	An aſp.
Cóbra,	A ſnake.
Cóbra de cáſcavel,	A rattle-ſnake.
Víbora,	A viper.
Lagárto,	A lizard.
Oſga,	An evet, eft, *or* newt.
Alacrão,	A ſcorpion.
Crocõdilo,	A crocodile.
Jacaré, or crocódilo da America,	An alligator.
Caſtór,	A beaver.
Cágado,	A land tortoiſe.
Léntra,	An otter.

Dos Inſéctos.	*Of the Inſects.*
Aránha,	A ſpider.
Formíga,	A piſmire *or* ant.
Caracól,	A ſnail.
Ráã,	A frog.
Sápo,	A toad.
Ouçáõ,	Hand-worm.
Eſcaravélho,	A beetle.
Carúncho,	Wood-worm.
Piálho, or *lagárta da hortalíça,*	Caterpillar.
Cigárra,	Graſshopper.
Borboléta,	A butterfly.
Grillo,	A cricket.
Piólho,	A louſe.
Piólho ládro,	Crab-louſe.
Léndea,	A nit.
Púlga,	A flea.
Móſca,	A fly.
Perſovéjo,	A bug.
Carrapáto,	A tick.
Gaſanhóto,	A locuſt.
Polílha, or *tráça,*	Moth.
Véſpa, or *abéſpora,*	A waſp.
Abétha,	A bee.
Zángo, or *Zangáõ,*	A drone.
Tavaõ,	An ox fly.
Bóyde Déos,	A lady-bird.
Moſquíto,	A gnat.

Digitized by Google

Gráos de Parentésco,	*Degrees of Kindred.*
Páy, padre	Father.
May, madre	Mother.
Avó, Abuelo ó aguelo	Grandfather.
Avá, abuela ó aguela	Grandmother.
Biſavó, biſaguelo	Great grandfather.
Biſavá, biſaguela	Great grandmother.
Filho, Hijo	Son.
Filha, Hija	Daughter.
Irmáõ, Hermano	Brother.
Irmáã, Hermana	Siſter.
Primogénito,	The eldeſt ſon.
O filho maís móço,	The youngeſt ſon.
Tío, Tio	Uncle.
Tía, Tia	Aunt.
Sobrínho, Sobrino	Nephew.
Sobrínha, Sobrina	Niece.
Primo, Primo	Couſin.
Prima, Prima	A female-couſin.
Primo com irmáõ, Primo hermano	The male firſt couſin.
Prima com irmáõ, Prima hermana	The female firſt couſin.
Cunhádo, Cuñado	Brother-in-law.
Cunháda, Cuñada	Siſter-in-law.
Méyo irmáõ,	Half-brother.
Sógro, Suegro	Father-in-law.
Sógra, Suegra	Mother-in-law.
Padráſto, Padraſto	A ſtep-father.
Madráſta, Madraſtra	A ſtep-mother.
Enteádo, Ahnado ó hijaſtro	A ſtep-ſon.
Enteáda, Ahnada ó hijaſtra	A ſtep-daughter.
Génro, Yierno	A ſon-in-law.
Nóra, Nuera	A daughter-in-law.
Néta, Nieta	A grand-daughter.
Néto, Nieto	A grand-ſon.
Biſnéto, Biznieto	A great grand-ſon.
Biſnéta, Biznieta	A great grand-daughter.
Conſórte, maſc. and fem.	A conſort.
Maríido,	Huſband.
Molhér,	Wife.
Irmáõ gémeo,	A twin-brother.
Coláço, or *irmáõ de léite,*	A foſter-brother.
Baſtárdo,	A baſtard.
Compádre, Compadre	A male-goſſip

Digitized by Google

Comádre,	A female-goſſip.
Afilhádo,	A god-ſon.
Afilháda,	A god-daughter.
Padrinho,	A god-father.
Madrinha,	A god-mother.
O paréntе,	A male-relation.
A paréntе,	A female-relation.
Paréntе por affinidáde, or *conſanguinidáde.*	A kin, a relation either of affinity, *or* conſanguinity.

Dos differéntes Géneros de Eſtádo de hum Hómem, ou de húma Molhér, e das ſúas qualidádes,

Of the Conditions of Man and Woman, as well as of their qualities.

O Hómem,	A man.
A molhér,	A woman.
Hum hómem de idáde,	An aged man.
Húma molhér de idáde,	An aged woman.
Hum vélho,	An old man.
Húma vélha,	An old woman.
Hum móço, ou *mancébo,*	A young man.
Húma raparíga,	A girl.
Hum amánte,	A ſpark.
Húma amíga,	A miſtreſs.
Húma criança, ou *menino,*	A child, a little child.
Hum rapáz,	A boy.
Hum rapazínho,	A little boy.
Húma menína,	A little girl.
Húma donzélla,	A maiden.
Húma vírgem,	A virgin.
Amo,	A maſter.
Ama,	A miſtreſs.
Criádo,	A male-ſervant.
Criáda,	A female-ſervant.
Cidadáõ,	A citizen.
Rúſtico,	A countryman.
Hum eſtrangéiro,	A ſtranger.
Hum viúvo,	A widower.
Húma viúva,	A widow.
Hum herdéiro,	An heir.
Huma herdéira,	An heireſs.
Soltéiro,	A bachelor.
Eſtádo de ſoltéiro,	Bachelorſhip.

Digitized by Google

Hómem caſádo,	A married man.
Molhér caſáda,	A married woman.
Molhér que eſtá de párto,	A lying-in-woman.
Déſtro,	Dexterous.
Agúdo,	Sharp.
Recatádo,	Cautious.
Aſtúto, or *velhácq,*	Cunning, ſly, crafty.
Eſpérto, or *vívo,*	Sprightly.
Dóudo,	Mad.
Malicióſo,	Malicious.
Timído,	Fearful.
Valeróſo,	Brave.
Tónto,	Stupid.
Embuſtéiro,	Deceitful.
Groſſéiro,	Clowniſh.
Bem criádo,	Well-bred.
Cortéz,	Courteous.
Júſto,	Juſt.
Deſavergonhádo,	Impudent.
Impertinénte,	Impertinent.
Importúno,	Troubleſome.
Deſcuidádo,	Careleſs.
Temerário,	Raſh.
Conſtánte,	Conſtant.
Devóto,	Devout.
Diligénte,	Diligent.
Miſericordióſo, or *compaſſívo,*	Merciful.
Paciénte,	Patient.
Ambicióſo,	Ambitious.
Cobiçóſo,	Covetous.
Sobérbo,	Proud.
Cobárde,	Coward.
Liſonjéiro,	A flatterer.
Golóſo,	Glutton.
Deſleál,	Treacherous.
Deſagradecído,	Ungrateful.
Inhumáno,	Inhumane.
Inſoléntc,	Inſolent.
Luxurióſo,	Lewd.
Teimóſo,	Poſitive, ſtubborn.
Preguiçóſo,	Slothful.
Pródigo,	Prodigal.
Molheréngo,	Given to women.
Atrevído,	Bold.
Alegre,	Merry.

Digitized by Google

Que tem ciumés,	Jealous.
Adúltero,	Adulterer.
Salteadór,	A highwayman.
Matadór,	A murderer.
Murmuradór,	A cenſurer.
Calumniadór,	A calumniator.
Feiticéiro,	A ſorcerer.
Trahidór,	A traitor.
Malvádo,	Wicked.
Rebélde,	A rebel.
Pérfido,	Perfidious.
Bóbo,	A buffoon.
Mentiróſo,	A lyar.
Altívo,	Haughty.
Cóxo,	Lame of the legs.
Eſtropeádo das máõs,	Lame of the hands.
Cégo,	Blind.
Mouco, or *ſúrdo,*	Deaf.
Canhóto, or *eſquérdo,*	Left-handed.
Múdo,	Dumb.

Dos Moradóres de húma Cidáde.	*Of the Inhabitants of a City.*
Nóbre,	A nobleman.
Fidálgo,	A gentleman.
Mecánico,	A mechanic.
Tendéiro,	A ſhop-keeper.
Mercadór or *hómem de negócio,*	Merchant, *or* trader.
O vúlgo, or *a plébe,*	The mob.
Canálha, or *a máis vil génte da plébe,*	The rabble.
Officiál,	A work-man, a man that labours with his hands.
Jornaléiro,	A journeyman.
Pratéiro,	A ſilver-ſmith.
Orivés do ôuro,	A gold-ſmith.
Livréiro,	A book-ſeller.
Impreſſór,	A printer.
Barbéiro,	A barber.
Mercadór de ſéda,	A mercer.
Mercadór de pánno,	A woollen-draper.

Mercador

Digitized by Google

Mercadór de pánno, de linho, e roupas da India; or *fanqueire*,	A linen-draper.
Alfayáte,	A taylor.
Alfayáte remendáõ,	Botcher.
Coſtureira,	A ſempſtreſs.
Sombreireiro,	A hatter.
Sapateiro,	Shoemaker.
Remendáõ, (*ſapateiro*),	A cobler.
Ferreiro,	A blackſmith.
Alveitar,	Farrier.
Cerralheiro,	A lockſmith.
Parteira,	A midwife.
Médico,	A phyſician.
Charlatáõ,	A quack.
Cirurgiám, or *ſurgiáõ*,	A ſurgeon,
Sacamólas,	A tooth-drawer.
Selleiro,	A ſadler.
Carpinteiro,	A carpenter.
Gaſtadór, (in an army)	A pioneer.
Padeiro,	A baker.
Carniceiro,	A butcher.
Fruteiro,	A fruiterer.
Molhér que vénde verdúras ou *ortaliças*,	An herb-woman.
Paſteleiro,	A paſtry-cook.
Taverneiro, or *vendeiro*,	A vintner.
Cervejeiro, or *o que faz cervéja*	A brewer.
Eſtalajadeiro,	An inn-keeper.
Boſarinheiro, or *mercadór de mercearia*,	A pedlar.
Relogeiro,	A watch-maker.
Pregoeiro,	A crier.
Joyeiro, or *joyalheiro*,	A jeweller.
Boticário,	An apothecary.
Vidraceiro,	A glazier.
Carvoeiro,	A collier.
Jardineiro,	A gardener.
Letrádo,	A lawyer.
Procuradór,	A ſolicitor.
Advogádo,	An advocate, *or* a pleader.
Juiz,	A judge.
Carcereiro,	A gaoler.
Verdúgo, or *algóz*,	A hangman.
Marióla,	A porter.

Digitized by Google

Os cínco Sentídos.		*The five Senſes.*
A víſta,	*La vista*	The ſight.
O ouvído,	*El oido*	The hearing.
O olfácto,	*El olfato*	The ſmell.
O gósto,	*El gusto*	The taſte.
O tácto,	*el tacto*	The feeling.

Las ſartes del Cuerpo humano

As Pártes do Córpo Humáno.		*The Parts of the Human Body.*
Cabeza	*Cabêça,*	The head.
Celebro	*Miólos,* or *cérebro,*	The brains.
	Toutiço,	The hinder part of the head.
la frente	*Téſta,*	The forehead.
	Molleira,	The mould of the head.
las Sienes	*Fóntes,*	The temples.
oreja	*Orélha,*	The ear.
	Cartilágem,	The griſtle.
	Tímpano,	The drum of the ear.
	Sobrancélha,	Eye-brow.
Parpados	*Pálpebras,* or *Capéllas dos ólhos,*	The eye-lid.
Pestañas	*Peſtánas,*	The eye-laſhes.
Lagrimal	*Lágrimal,*	The corner of the eye.
el blanco del Ojo	*Alva do ólho,*	The white of the eye.
	Menínas dos olhos,	The eye-balls.
Nariz	*Naríz,*	The noſe.
	Maçãa do róſto,	The ball of the cheeks.
las Ventanas	*Véntas,*	The noſtrils.
	Sépto, or *diaphrágma do nariz,*	The griſtle of the noſe.
	A pónta do naríz,	The tip of the noſe.
×	*A bóca,*	The mouth.
los Dientes	*Os déntes,*	The teeth.
la Encia	*A gengíva,*	The gum.
la lengua	*A língoa,*	Tongue.
El paladar	*Padár, paladár,* or *cóo da bóca,*	The roof, *or* palate of the mouth.
las quixadas	*Queixáda,*	The jaw.
×	*A bárba,*	The chin.

As bárbas,

Digitized by Google

X *As bárbas,*	The beard.
Bigódes, Los bigotes	Whiſkers.
O peſcóço,	The neck.
A núca, (el Colodrillo)	The nape of the neck.
X *A gargánta,*	The throat.
Séyo,	The boſom.
Téta,	The pap.
Péito, ----Pecho. Sm ----	The breaſt.
Bico de péito,	The nipple.
X *Eſtómago,*	The ſtomach.
Coſtélas, ---- Costillas. Sfp ----	The ribs.
Embigo,	The navel.
X *Barríga,*	The belly.
Verílha,	The groin.
O bráço, ---Brazo. Sm ----	The arm.
O cotovélo, --Codo. Sm ----	The elbow.
Sóbaco, or *ſóvaco,*	The arm-pit.
A mão, ---Mano. Sf ----	The hand.
Munhéca,	The wriſt.
A pálma da mão,	The palm of the hand.
X *Os dédos,*	The fingers,
O dédo polegár, el dedo Pulgar	The thumb.
O dédo moſtradór, — indice	The fore-finger.
Dédo do méyo, — del medio	The middle-finger.
Dédo annulár, — del Corazon	The ring-finger.
Dédo menínho, or *minino,*	The little-finger. el dedo meñique
Póntas dos dédos. las puntas de los dedos	The tips, *or* tops of the fingers.
Júntas, e nós dos dédos, las Junturas de los dedos	The joints, and knuckles of the fingers.
Dédo do pé, El dedo del pie	A toe.
A únha,	The nail.
As cóſtas,	The back.
Os ómbros,	The ſhoulders.
Ilhárgas,	The ſides.
As nádegas,	The buttocks.
Cóxa,	The thigh.
Joélho,	The knee.
Barríga da pérna,	The calf of the leg.
Eſpinháço,	The ridge-bone of the back.
Tornozélo,	The ancle.
O pé,	The foot.
Sóla do pé,	The ſole of the foot.
O coraçáõ,	The heart.
Os bófes,	The lungs.

Digitized by Google

O fígado,	The liver.
O báço,	The ſpleen.
Os rins,	The kidneys.
Abóca do eſtómago,	The pit of the ſtomach.
As trípas,	The guts.
O fel,	The gall.
A mádre,	The womb.
Béxiga,	The bladder.
Sángue,	The blood.
Cúſpo,	Spittle.
Ourína,	Urine.
Excreménto,	Dung.
Suór,	Sweat.
Múnco or *ránho,*	Snot.
Lágrima,	Tear.
Carépa, or *cáſpa,*	Scurf.

Dos Veſtídos,

Of Cloaths.

Hum veſtído,	A ſuit of cloaths.
Cabelleira,	A wig.
Craváta,	A cravat *or* neckcloth.
Chapéo,	A hat.
Abas do chapéo;	The brims.
Cordáõ, ou *fita, para o chapéo,*	A hatband.
Barrête,	A cap.
Cápa,	A cloak.
Gibáõ,	A doublet.
Véſtia,	A waiſtcoat.
Camíſa,	A ſhirt.
Cáſaca,	A cloſe coat.
Caſacáõ,	A great coat.
Calçóens,	Breeches.
Ceróulas,	Drawers.
Méas, or *méyas,*	Stockings.
Méas de cabreſtilho,	Stirrup ſtockings.
Ligas,	Garters.
Sapátos,	Shoes.
Chinélas,	Slippers.
Bótas,	Boots.
Fivélas,	Buckles.
Eſpóras,	Spurs.
Púnhos,	Ruffles.
Talim, or *taly,*	A ſhoulder-belt.

Boldrié,

Digitized by Google

Boldrié,	A waiſt-belt.
Eſpáda,	A ſword.
Lúvas,	Gloves.
Cinta,	A girdle.
Lénço,	Handkerchief.
Lénço pará o peſcóço,	A neck handkerchief.
Samárra, or *pellóte do cámpo,*	A ſhepherd's jacket.

Pará Molhéres.	*For Women.*
Camíſa de molhéres,	A ſhift, *or* ſmock.
Toucádo,	A head dreſs.
Sáya,	A petticoat.
Mantílha,	A little cloak women wear on their heads.
Mánto,	A mantle, a kind of cloak women wear in Portugal, covering their head and the upper part of their body.
Aventál,	A apron.
Bracelétes,	Bracelets.
Anél,	Ring.
Arrecádas,	Ear-rings.
Léque,	A fan.
Penteadór,	A combing cloth.
Toucadór,	A toilet, a dréſſing table.
Sináes,	Patches to wear on one's face.
Eſpélho,	A looking-glaſs.
Régalo,	A muff.
Eſpartílho,	Stays.
Pén,	A comb.
Alfinétes,	Pins.
Teſóura,	A pair of ſciſſars.
Dedál,	A thimble.
Agúlha,	A needle.
Fío,	Thread.
Fío de pérolas,	A necklace of pearls.
Polvílhos,	Powder.
Jóyas,	Jewels.
Cór,	Paint.
Palíto,	A tooth-pick.
Róca,	A diſtaff.
Fúſo,	The ſpindle.
Almofadínha pará alfinétes,	Small pincuſhion.

Agúlha

Digitized by Google

Agúlha de toucár,	Bodkin.
Fitas,	Ribbons.
Fichú (ſórte de lénço paxá o pescóço),	A necklace.
Tenazinhas,	Nippers.
Pendéntes,	Bob, *or* pendant.
Palatina,	Tippet.
Guárda infánte, or *Guárd infánte,*	Farthingale, *or* hoop.
Véo,	Veil.
Rénda,	Lace.
Bilros,	Bobbins.
Bilros feitos de óſſo,	Bones.
Agóa da rainha de Ungria,	Hungary water.
Agóa de cheiro,	Scented water.
Juſtilho,	Bodice.

Os dôze Signos Celéſtes.	*The twelve Celeſtial Signs.*
Aries,	Aries, *or* the ram.
Tóuro,	The bull.
Gémini or *Géminis,*	The twins.
Cancér,	The crab.
Leáõ,	The lion.
Virgem,	The virgin.
Líbra,	The balance.
Eſcorpiáõ,	The ſcorpion.
Sagitário,	The archer.
Capricórnio,	The goat.
Aquário,	The water-bearer.
Péixes,	The fiſhes.

De húma Cáſa e do que lhe perténce.	*Of a House, and all that belongs to it.*
Cáſa,	A houſe.
Alicérſe,	Foundation.
Párede,	A wall.
Tábique,	A light brick-wall.
Páteo, or *Pátio,*	A court, *or* yard.
Andár, or *ſobrádo,*	A floor.
Facháda,	The front.
Janélla,	A window.

Abóbada,

Digitized by Google

Abóbada,	A vault.
As eſcádas,	The ſtairs.
Degráos,	Steps.
Telhádo,	A tiled roof.
Télhas,	Tiles.
Ladrílhos, or *tijóles,*	Bricks.
Apoſénto,	A room.
Antecámara,	Antichamber.
Sála,	A hall.
Tẽcto,	A roof.
Alcóva,	An alcove.
Balcão,	A balcony.
Gabinéte,	Cloſet.
Almário,	A cupboard.
Guárda-róupa,	Wardrobe.
Adéga,	A cellar.
Cozinha,	A kitchen.
Deſpénſa,	A pantry.
Cheminé,	A chimney.
Cavallariça,	The ſtable.
Gallinheíro, or *cáſa das gallínhas,*	A hen-houſe.
Poleíro,	A hen-roost.
Jardím,	A garden.
Neceſſárias,	The neceſſary-houſe.
Cáſa ónde ſe jánta,	A dining-room.
Cámara, or *cáſa em que ſe dórme,*	Bed-chamber.
Sála da viſitas nos báixos de húma cáſa,	A parlour.
Pórta,	The door.
Poſtígo,	A wicket.
Limiár, or *lumiár,*	The threſhold.
Vidráças que ſe póem no tẽcto de húma cáſa paráa alumiár	Sky-lights.
Algeróz,	The gutter.
Bárras, ou ábas do telhádo,	The caves.
A couceíra dá pórta,	The hinges.
Fechadúra,	A lock.
Cadeádo,	A padlock.
Ferrólho,	The bolt.
Tránca da pórta,	The bar of a door.
Cáno da chúve,	The pipe of a key.
Cháve méſtra,	A maſter-key.
Guárdas da feſhadúra,	The wards of a lock.

Palhetáõ,

Digitized by Google

Palhetão da cháve,	Key bit.
Vidréça,	The glaſs of a window.
Eſcáda féita a carracól,	A winding ſtair-caſe.
Eſcáda ſecréta,	Back-ſtairs, a private ſtair-caſe.
Víga,	A beam.
Paréde méſtra,	The main wall.
Parédes méyas,	The party walls.
Arca,	Cheſt.
Cáma,	Bed.
Sobrecéo da cáma,	The bed's teſter.
Cortinas da cáma,	Bed curtains.
Lençóes,	Sheets.
Cabeceira da cáma,	The bed's head.
Pés da cáma,	Bed's-feet.
Cólcha,	Counterpane, a quilt.
Colcháõ,	A matrass.
Cobertór,	A blanket.
Cobertór de félpa,	A rug.
Cátre pés taboas, &c. de que ſe compóem o léito,	Bedſtead.
Traveſſeiro,	A pillow.
Tapéte,	A carpet.
Tapeçaría,	Tapeſtry.
Pederneira,	A flint.
Iſca,	Tinder.
Mécha,	Match.
Enxergáõ,	A ſtraw-bed.
Eſteira,	A mat.
Cáens da cheminé,	Hand-irons.
Fólles,	Bellows.
Tenázes,	Tongs.
Férra,	A ſhovel.
Abáno or *abanadór,*	Fire-fan.
Panélla,	A pipkin.
Téſto,	The pot-lid.
Aza da panélla,	The ear of a pot, *or* pipkin.
Férro pará aticár o lúme,	A poker.
Eſcumadeira,	A ſkimmer.
Colhér gránde,	A ladle.
Caldeira,	A kettle.
Sertáã, or *frigideira,*	A frying-pan.
Coadór,	A cullender, *or* ſtrainer.
Grélhas,	Gridiron.
Rálo,	A grater.

Eſpéto,

Digitized by Google

Eſpéto,	A ſpit.
Almofaríz,	A mortar of metal wherein things are pounded.
Máõ do almofaríz,	A peſtle.
Redóma,	A vial.
Bálde,	A bucket, *or* pail.
Sabãõ,	Soap.
Rodílha,	A coarſe cloth.
Eſfregáõ,	A diſh-clout.
Fórno,	Oven.
Pá do fórno,	The peel of the oven.
Vaſcúlho para alimpára forno	A maukin, a coal-rake to make clean an oven.
Farínha,	Meal-flour.
Trinchánte,	A carver.
Mordómo,	A ſteward.
Camareíro,	A valet-de-chambre.
Camareíro mór,	A chamberlain.
Eſcóva,	A bruſh.
Vaſſóura,	A broom.
Deſpenſeíro,	A butler, a yeoman of the larder, a ſteward.
Págem,	A page.
Lacáyo,	A footman.
Cocheíro,	A coachman.
Cocheíra,	A coach-houſe.
Móço dos cavállos, ou *da eſtrebaría,*	A groom.
Copeíro,	A cup-bearer.
Eſcudeíro de húma fidálga,	A lady's gentleman uſher.
A'mo, ou *ſenhór da cáſa,*	Landlord.
A'ma ou *ſenhóra da cáſa,*	Landlady.
Grímpa,	Weather-cock.

Córes. — *Colours.*

Bránco,	White.
Azúl,	Blue.
Azúl celéſte, or *turquí,*	Sky-colour.
Azúl ferréte,	Dark blue.
Azúl cláro,	Light blue.
Cór de camúrça,	Light yellow.
Amarélo,	Yellow.
Cor de róſa,	Roſy colour.
Cor de pálha,	Straw colour.

Vérde,

Digitized by Google

Vérde,	Green.
Cor de vérde mar, or *vérde cláro*,	Plunket colour *or* ſea-green.
Cor vermélha,	Red colour.
Cor vermélha muíto víva, or *carmín*,	Carmine, a bright red colour.
Cor incarnáda,	Carnation colour.
Cor de cárne,	Flesh colour.
Cor carmeſín,	Crimſon red.
Cor négra, or *préta*,	Black colour.
Cor de mel,	A dark yellow.
Fúrta cáres, or *camбiántes*,	A deep changeable colour.
Cor víva,	A lively and gay colour.
Cor tríſte,	A dull colour.
Cor eſcúra,	A dark colour.
Cor carregáda,	A deep colour.
Cor de fógo,	Fire colour.
Párdo,	Grey.
Cor de cínza,	Aſh colour.
Eſcarláta,	Scarlet.
Leonáda,	Tawney.
Cor de laráṅja,	Orange colour.
Cor de azeitóna,	Olive colour,
Róxo,	Purple, violet.
Róxo, or *cor de auróra*,	Aurora colour.

Róxo ſometimes ſignifies *red*, or *roſy colour*; particularly in poetry, as in *Camóens*, Canto I. Stanza 82.

Para que áo Portuguéz ſe lhe tornáſſe
Em róxo ſángue a ágoa, que bebéſſe.

Béſtas.	*Beaſts.*
Béſta doméſtica,	Tame beaſt.
Béſta bráva,	A wild beaſt.
Béſta de cárga,	A beaſt of burthen.
Béſta de ſélla,	A beaſt for the ſaddle.
Gádo,	Cattle.
Gádo gróſſo,	Great cattle.
Gádo miúdo,	Small cattle.
Rebánho,	A flock.
Manáda de gádo gróſſo,	A herd of big cattle.
Tóuro,	A bull.
Bezérra,	Heifer.

Bezérro,

Digitized by Google

Bezérro,	A calf, a ſteer, a young bullock.
Bóy,	An ox.
Búrro,	An aſs.
Búrra,	A ſhe-aſs.
Pórco,	A hog.
Pórça,	A ſow.
Fáca,	A young mare, alſo a nag.
Egóa,	A mare.
Çría,	A foal, a filly.
Pótra,	A colt, *or* young horſe.
Cavállo,	A horſe.
Cavállo anáõ,	A nag.
Cavállo de póſta,	A poſt-horſe.
Garranháõ, or *cavállo de lançaménto*,	A ſtallion.
Cavállo de aluguél,	A hackney-horſe.
Cavállo de çóche,	A coach-horſe.
Cavállo que ánda de chóuto,	A jolting-horſe.
Cavállo pequéno que ſérve pará ſenhóras,	A palfrey.
Cavállo que tóma o freío éntre déntes,	A horſe that champs the bit.
Cavállo rijo da bóca,	A hard-mouthed horſe.
Cavállo dóce de freío,	A tender mouthed horſe, one that eaſily ſubmits to the curb.
Cavállo que tem bóa bóca,	A horſe that will eat any thing.
Cavállo que tropéſſa,	A ſtumbling horſe.
Cavállo eſpantadiço,	A ſtartling-horſe.
Cavállo ardénte, or *fogáxo*,	A ſtately horſe.
Cavállo que mórdee dá çáuces,	A biting and kicking horſe.
Cavállo rebelláõ,	A untamed horſe.
Cavállo que naõ ſóffre áncas,	A horſe that will not carry double.
Cavállo mal mandádo,	A reſtive horſe.
Cavállo de albárda,	A pack-horſe.
Cavállo de cárro,	A cart-horſe.
Cavállo de ſélla,	A ſaddle-horſe.
Cavállo de corrér,	A race-horſe.
Cavállo de guérra,	A war-horſe.
Cavállo ajaezádo,	A horſe with all his furniture.
Cavállo de Barbaría,	A Mooriſh horſe, a barb.
Cavállo capádo,	A gelding.
Cavállo ſem ſer capádo,	A ſtone-horſe.
Cavállo que da áos fóles.	A broken-winded horſe.

Cavállo,

Digitized by Google

Cavállo quatrálvo,	A horſe that has four white feet.
Cavállo alazáõ,	A ſorrel horſe.
Cavállo báio,	A bay horſe.
Cavállo caſtánho,	A cheſnut-coloured horſe.
Cavállo báia e caſtánho,	A cheſnut bay.
Cavállo rocím,	A worthleſs nag, a poor jade.
Cavállo remendádo,	A dapple horſe.
Cavállo ruáõ or *rúſſo porcellano,*	A dapple-grey horſe.
Cavállo que ſóffre ancas,	A double horſe.
Cavállo trotáõ,	A trotting horſe.
Cavállo que ſérve pará andár á cáça,	A ſtalking-horſe.
Cavállo que ánda de furtapáſſo	A pad, an eaſy-paced horſe.
Cáõ,	A dog.
Cáõ de quínta,	A houſe dog.
Cáõ de cáça,	A hound.
Cáõ de ágoa,	A water ſpaniel.
Cáõ de gádo,	A ſhepherd's dog.
Cáo de móſtra, podéngo, or *perdigueíro,*	A ſetting dog.
Cáõ de fíla,	A great cur, a maſtiff dog.
Cáõ ſoradór,	A dog tumbler.
Cáõ de búſca,	A finder.
Aláõ,	A bull-dog.
Gálgo,	A greyhound.
Cáõ pará caçár rapózas e lóntras.	A tarrier.
Cachorrínho,	A little puppy, a whelp.
Cachorrínho de frálda,	A lap-dog.
Cachórro,	A little dog.
Múl mácho, or *múlo,*	A he-mule.
Múla,	A ſhe-mule.
Córça,	A ſhe-deer, a doe.
Cárça de tres ánnos,	A ſpade.
Córço de dóus ánnos,	A pricket.
Córço,	A wild buck.
Córço ou córa de hum ánno,	A fawn.
Gámo,	A fallow deer.
Veádo,	A ſtag.
Cábra montéz,	A wild ſhe-goat.
Veádo gránde de cínco ánnos,	A hart.
Donínha,	A weaſel.
Teixúgo, or *texúgo,*	A badger.

Gato,

Digitized by Google

Gáto de algália,	A civet cat.
Doninha de rábo múi felpúdo, a módo de rapósa,	A ſquirrel.
Elephánte,	An elephant,
Foinha, fuinha, or *márta,*	A marten, *or* martern.
Arminho,	An ermin.
Ouriço cacheiro,	An hedge-hog.
Arganáz,	A dormouſe.
Ráto,	A rat.
Rapósa,	A fox.
Lébo,	A wolf.
Ráta da India,	A rat of India of the bigneſs of a cat.
Foráõ,	A ferret.
Toupeira,	A mole.
Leáõ,	A lion.
Léba,	A lioneſs.
Ráto cheiróſo,	A muſk cat.
Leopárdo,	A leopard.
U'rſo,	A he-bear.
U'rſa,	A ſhe-bear.
U'rſo pequéno,	A bear's cub.
Tigre,	A tyger.
Póco montéz,	A wild bear.

Das cóuſas do Cámpo.	*Of Country Affairs.*
Cáſa do cámpo, or *quínta,*	A country-houſe.
Cáſa de lavradór,	A farm-houſe.
Quinteíro,	A huſbandman, a farmer.
Boyeíro,	A herdſman, he that ploughs with oxen, *or* tends them.
Vaqueíro,	A cow-keeper.
Porqueíro,	A ſwine-herd.
Paſtór,	A ſhepherd.
Surráõ,	A ſcrip, *or* ſmall bag.
Cajádo,	A ſheep-hook.
Paſtóra,	A ſhepherdeſs.
Herdáde,	A great *or* large field, a wide arable ground.
Hortoláõ,	A gardener.
Hortaliça,	All ſorts of herbage.
Cavadór,	A ditcher.
Vinhateíro,	A vine-dreſſer.

Digitized by Google

Lavradór,	A farmer, one who cultivates ground, whether his own *or* another's.
Páſtos,	Feeding ground, paſture, ſheep-walk.
Arádo,	A plough.
Férro do arrádo,	The plough-ſhare.
Rábo do arrádo,	The plough-handle.
Abegaõ, or *official que faz arados*,	A plough-wright.
Aguilháda,	A goad.
Enſinho,	A rake.
Gráde,	A harrow.
Semeadór,	A ſower.
Roçadór,	A weeder.
Fóuce roçadóura,	A weeding-hook.
Fóuce,	A ſcythe, *or* ſickle.
Podáõ,	A pruning-knife.
Segadór,	A reaper, *or* mower, harveſt man.
Mangoál,	A flail.
Forcádo,	A prong to caſt up ſheaves of corn with.
Caçadór,	A huntſman.
Peſcadór,	A fiſherman.
Régo,	A furrow.
Térra que fica levantáda éntre dóus régos,	A balk, *or* ridge of land between two furrows.
Outéiro,	A hill.
Mónte, or *montánha*,	A mountain.
Válle,	A valley.
Lagóa,	A moor, fen, *or* marſh, a ſtanding water, but ſometimes dry.
Lágo,	A lake *or* ſtanding pool, but always full of water.
Ribéiro,	A brook, a ſtream of water, with a gentle *or* natural current.
Ribeirínho,	A rivulet, a ſtreamlet.
Pláno, or *planície*,	A plain.
Pénha, or *rócha*,	A rock.
Penháſco,	A great rock.
Deſérto,	A deſert, *or* wilderneſs.

Deſpen-

Digitized by Google

Despenhadeíro,	A precipice.
Bósque,	A wood.
Bósque pequéno,	A grove, *or* thicket.
Pedáço de cháõ sem árvores, déntro de hum bósque,	A glade in a wood,
Pomár, or *vergél*,	An orchard.
Prádo,	A meadow.
Ramáda,	A bower.
Fonte,	A fountain.
Trígo,	Wheat.
Trígo candiál,	The beſt wheat.
Trígo bretánha,	Red wheat.
Centéo,	Rye.
Feráã,	Meſlin, mixed corn, as wheat and rye, *&c.*
Treméz,	The corn of three months growth.
Eſpélta,	Spelt.
Éſpiga,	Ear of corn.
Cabéça da eſpíga,	The grain at the top of the ear of corn.
Baínha, dónde ſáhe a eſpíga depóis de formáda,	The cod, *or* huſk in which the ear of corn is lodged.
Legúmes,	Pulſe.
Gráõs,	Spaniſh peaſe.
Lentílha,	A lentil.
Tramóço, or *tremóço*,	A lupine.
Feijóens,	French-beans.
Feijão ſapáta, or *bájes*,	Kidney-beans.
Feijáo fradínho,	A ſort of ſmall French beans with a black ſpot.
Chicháro,	Chichlings.
Carréta,	A waggon.
Cárro,	A cart.
Róda,	A wheel.
Caímbas,	The felloes of the wheel.
Eixo,	The axle-tree.
Ráyo da róda,	The ſpoke of a wheel.
Currál de bóys,	An ox-ſtall.
Currál de ovélhas,	A ſheep-fold.
Currál de cábras,	A houſe for goats.
Chiqueíro de pórcos,	A hog's-ſty.
Érva,	Graſs.
Trígo em érva,	Green corn.

Digitized by Google

Seára,	Standing corn.
Tárro,	A milk-pail.
Cincho,	A cheeſe-vat, to make cheeſe in.
Enxáda,	A mattock, a hoe.
Enxadão, or *alvião,*	A two pronged fork.
Cánga,	A yoke for oxen.
Cangalhós,	The arms of the yoke uſed for oxen.
Sébe,	A hedge, *or* fence.
O que faz ſébes,	Hedger.
Fóuce roçadóura de que uzão pará fazér ſébes,	Hedging bill.
Témpo de tóſquia e a féſta que nélle fázem os ruſticos,	The ſheep-ſhearing, the time of ſhearing ſheep.
Cantiga dos ſegadóres deſpois, de acabádo o témpo da ſéga,	Harveſt home.
çárça,	A bramble.
Máta,	A thicket, a foreſt.
Máto,	A place where many ſhrubs grow.
Leíra, or *taboleíro,*	A bed in a garden.
Chórro de ágoa,	A water-ſpout.
Veréda,	A path.
Ráſto,	The track.
Céſta,	A baſket.
Cabáz,	A frail, a pannier.
Cabána, or *choupána,*	A cottage, a hut.
Cabáço,	A dry hollow ground uſed to keep ſeeds in.

Cóuſas pertencéntes à Guérra.

Things relating to War.

Serviço, ou *vída militár,*	Warfare.
Militár, ou *ſervír na guérra,*	To go a warfaring.
Artilharía, artelharía, ou *artilheria,*	Artillery.
Canhão, ou *péça de artilharía,*	A cannon.
Canhão de férro,	Iron cannon.
Canhão de brónze,	Braſs canon.
Alma do canhão,	The mouth of a canon.
Fogão do canhão,	The touch-hole of a cannon.
Culátra do canhão.	The breech of a cannon.

Botao,

Digitized by Google

Botáõ, ou *extremidáde da culátra*,	The pummel.
Bálas encadeádas,	Chain-ſhots.
Bála de canháõ,	A cannon bullet, cannon-ball, *or* cannon-ſhot.
Carréta do canháõ,	The carriage of a cannon.
Pólvora,	Gun-powder.
Méyho canháõ,	A demi-cannon.
Canháõ dobrádo,	A double cannon.
Canháõ pará batér húma praçã,	A cannon for battery.
Canháõ de vínte e quátro,	A twenty-four pounder.
Calíbre,	Caliber.
Carregár,	To load.
Eſcórvar,	To prime.
Fazér pontaría,	To level.
Petréchos, or *muniçóens de guérra*,	Military ſtores.
Encravár húma péça,	To nail up a gun.
Deſcavalgár húma péça,	To diſmount a gun.
Deſparár,	To fire.
Tiro de péça,	A cannon ſhot.
Trem de artilharía,	The train of artillery.
Colubrina,	A culverin.
Falconéte,	A falconet.
Petárdo,	A petard.
Pedreíro,	A ſwivel gun, pederero, *or* paterero.
Bómba,	A bomb.
Bombárda,	A great gun, a bombard.
Morteíro,	A mortar-piece.
Granáda,	A granade.
Eſpingárda,	A firelock.
Piſtóla,	A piſtol.
Carabína,	A carabine.
Moſquéte,	A muſket.
Machadínha,	A battle-ax.
Lánça,	A lance.
Alabárda,	An halbert.
Partaſána,	A partizan.
Píque,	A pike.
Calár os piquês pará reſiſtír a cavalaría,	To preſent the pikes againſt the cavalry.
Alfánge,	Scymetar.
Eſpáda,	A ſword.

Digitized by Google

Deſembainhár a eſpáda,	To unſheath the ſword.
Púnho da eſpáda,	The handle of a ſword.
Maçáã da eſpáda,	The pommel of a ſword.
Guarniçáõ da eſpáda,	The hilt of a ſword.
Fólha da eſpada,	The blade of a ſword.
Metér máo a eſpáda,	To clap one's hand on one's ſword.
Matár,	To kill.
Ferír,	To wound.
Deſbaratár,	To rout.
Saqueár,	To ſack.
Punhál,	A poniard.
Bayonéta,	A bayonet.
Calár a bayonéta,	To fix the bayonet in the muſket.
Çapacéte,	A head-piece, *or* helmet.
Morriáõ,	A morrion.
Viſeíra,	The vizor of an helmet.
Gorjál, or *góla,*	The gorget.
Peito de ármas,	A breaſt-plate.
Couráça,	A cuiraſs.
Eſpaldár,	The back-plate.
Coſſoléte,	A corſlet.
Broquél,	A buckler.
Eſcúdo,	A ſhield.
Adága,	Dagger, a ſhort ſword.
Sáya de málha,	A coat of mail.
Réy de ármas,	The king at arms, *or* king of heralds.
Aráuto,	A herald.
Generál,	A general.
Tenénte generál,	A lieutenant general.
Sargénto mor de batálha,	A major general.
Sargénto,	A ſerjeant.
Sargénto mor,	Major.
Mariſcál, or *marichál,*	Marſhal.
Méſtre de cámpo generál,	Maſter de camp general.
Coronél,	Colonel.
Méſtro de cámpo,	Maſter de camp.
Coronél de infantaría,	Colonel of foot.
Officiál de gúerra,	An officer.
Brigadéiro,	Brigadier.
Tenénte coronél,	Lieutenant-colonel.
Ajudánte de ſargénto mor,	Adjutant.
Ajudánte de tenénte de méſtre de cámpo,	Aid de camp.

Capitao

Digitized by Google

Capitão,	Captain.
Pôsto de capitão,	Captaincy, *or* captainſhip.
Tenénte,	Lieutenant.
Cornéta,	Cornet.
Alféres,	Enſign.
Bandeíras,	Colours.
Eſtandárte,	Standard.
Alféres de cavalaría que tráz e eſtandárte,	Standard-bearer.
Pagadór,	Agent.
Provedór, dos mantiméntos de húma armáda,	Purveyor.
Commiſſário,	Commiſſary.
Commiſſário gerál,	Muſter-maſter.
Engenheíro,	Engineer.
Apoſentadór do exército,	Quarter-maſter.
Cábo de eſquádra,	Corporal.
Tambor, ou *caíxa*,	Drum.
Tambór ou *o que tóca tambór*,	A drummer.
Baguétas,	Drum-ſticks.
Cordeís de tambór,	Drum-ſtrings.
Téques do tambór,	The beats of a drum.
Tocár o tambór,	To beat a drum.
Alvoráda, ou *generál*,	The general, one of the beats of the drum.
Móſtra,	Muſter.
Paſſár móſtra,	To muſter, to review forces.
Trombéta,	A trumpet.
Trombeteíro, ou *Trombéta*.	A trumpeter.
Pifáno,	A fifer *or* fife.
Sôldo,	Wages, *or* pay for ſoldiers.
Soldádo,	A ſoldier.
Soldádo que está de sentinélla,	Soldier on duty.
Entrár de guárda,	To mount, *or* go upon the guard.
Sentinélla,	Duty, centinel.
Rendér a guárda, sentinéllas, &c.	To relieve the guard, *&c.*
Blocár, or *bloqueár*,	To block up.
Infánte, or *ſoldádo de pé*,	A foot ſoldier.
Granadeíro,	Grenadier.
Bigôdes,	Whiſkers.
Drága,	Dragoon.
Soldádo de caválllo,	Trooper, *or* cavalier.
Montár a caválllo.	To get on horſeback.

Digitized by Google

Apeár ſe,	To alight.
Guárda da peſſóa reál, or *archeíro,*	Life-guard-man.
Cavalleíro armádo de couráça,	Cuiraſſier.
Moſqueteíro,	Muſketeer.
Soldádo com eſpingárda,	Fuſelier.
Alabardeíro,	Halberdier.
Geniſéro,	Janiſſary.
Soldádo armádo com lánça,	A ſpearman.
Soldádo que léva píque, or *piqueíro,*	A pikeman.
Beſteíro, ou *ſoldádo que peléja com béſta,*	Croſs-bow-man.
Gaſtadór,	A pioneer.
Mineíro, ou *minadór,*	Miner.
Bombardeíro,	A bombardier.
O tíro da artilharía, ou *o eſpáço que a bála deſparáda córre,*	Gunſhot, or the ſpace to which a ſhot can be thrown.
Artilheíro,	Matroſs, alſo a gunner, *or* cannoneer.
A árte da artilharía,	Gunnery.
Generál da artilharía,	General of the artillery.
Aventureíro,	A volunteer.
Recrútas,	Recruits.
Explóradór, ou *corredór de exército,*	Scout.
Eſpía,	Spy.
O que léve vivéres áo exército, ou *vivandeiro,*	Sutler.
Soldádo que fáz correrías,	A marauder, a ſoldier that goes a marauding.
Atabále,	Kettle-drum.
Infantería,	The infantry.
Cavalaría,	Cavalry.
Cavalaría ligeíra,	Light-horſe.
Vanguárda,	The vanguard.
Córpo de batálha,	The main body of an army.
Retaguárda,	The rear.
Córpo de reſérva,	The corps de reſerve.
Córpo de guárda,	The corps de guard.
Piquéte,	The piquets of an army, *or* piquet guard.
Á la,	The wing of an army.
Batalhão,	Battalion.

Deſtacaménto,

Deſtacaménto,	Detachment.
Regiménto,	Regiment.
Companhía,	A cõmpany.
Eſquadrão,	A ſquadron.
Mochíla,	Knapſack.
Bagágem, ou *bagáge,*	Baggage.
Batedóres do cámpo,	Diſcoverers.
Almázem, ou *armázem,*	Armory.
Murálhas,	Walls.
Améa, ou *améya,*	A battlement.
Parapeíto,	The parapet.
Caſtélla,	A caſtle.
Fórte,	A fort.
Fortaléza,	A fortreſs.
Fortificaçáõ,	Fortification.
Tórre,	A tower.
Citadélla,	A citadel.
Baluárte,	Bulwark.
Fileíra,	A file.
Cortína,	A curtain.
Méya lúa,	Half-moon.
Troneíra,	A loop-hole.
Térra-pléno,	A rampart.
Rebelím, ou *Revelím,*	A ravelin.
Contraſcárpa,	Counterſcarp.
Barreíra,	A barrier.
Falſabrága,	A fauſsbraye.
Fóſſo,	A ditch.
Guaríta,	A centry-box.
Caſamáta,	A caſemate.
Corredór, ou *eſtráda encobérta*	The covert way.
Ceſtóens,	Gabions.
Eſtacáda, ou *paliſſáda,*	A palisade.
Redúto,	A redoubt.
Ataláya,	A watch tower.
Mánta, ou *Manteléte,*	A mantelet, *or* cover for men from the ſhot.
Faxína,	Faſcines.
Mína,	A mine.
Contramína,	A countermine.
Fazér voár a mína,	To ſpring a mine.
Trincheíra,	A trench.
Abrír as trincheíras,	To open the trenches.
Reál,	Camp.
Vivéres, ou *muniçóens de bóca,*	Proviſions.

Bisónha,

Digitized by Google

Biſónho,	A new ſoldier.
Batálha,	A battle.
Dar batálha,	To give battle.
Eſcaramúça,	A ſkirmiſh.
Sitío,	A ſiege.
Quartél,	A quarter.
Encamiſáda,	A camiſado.
Sortída,	A ſally.
Batér,	To batter.
Brécha,	A breach.
Pontáõ,	A pontoon.
Eſcaláda,	An eſcalade.
Aſſálto,	An aſſault.
Dar aſſálto,	To ſtorm.
Tomár por aſſálto,	To take by ſtorm.
Chamáda,	The chamade.
Capitulár,	To capitulate.
Capitulaçáõ,	Capitulation.
Tregóas,	Truce.
Guarniçáõ,	Garriſon.
Prebóſte,	A provoſt.
Prebóſte-generál,	A provoſt-marſhal.
Léva,	Levy.
Levantár ſoldádos, ou *fazér léva de génte,*	To raiſe men, to levy, *or* raiſe ſoldiers.
Levantár o ſitío,	To raiſe the ſiege.
Levantár o cámpo,	To decamp.
Aſſentár o cámpo,	To pitch one's camp.
Cámpo volánte,	A flying camp.
Campánha,	A campaign.
Metér-ſe em campánha,	To begin the campaign, to open the field.
Guerreár,	To war.
Péça de campánha,	A field-piece.
Forrágem,	A forage.
Quartéis de invérno,	Winter quarters.
Dar quartél,	To give quarters.
Aquartelár-ſe,	To take quarters.
Marchár,	To march.
Marchár com bandeíras deſpregádas,	To march with flying colours.
Tocár a recolhér,	To ſound a retreat.
Entregár húma práça,	To ſurrender a place.

Navegaçáõ,

Digitized by Google

Navegaçáõ.	*Navigation.*
Návio,	A ſhip.
Náo,	A large ſhip.
Náo de guérra,	A man of war.
Náo de cárga, ou *mercantil,*	A merchant-ſhip, a merchantman.
Návio veleíro,	A very good ſailer, *or* a ſhip that ſails well.
Návio ronceíro,	A bad ſailer.
Galé,	A galley.
Galeáça,	A galleaſs.
Galeáõ,	A galleon.
Galeóta, ou *galeóto,*	A galliot, a ſmall galley.
Comítre,	The boatſwain of a galley.
Fragáta,	A frigate.
Carráca,	A carrack.
Fúſta,	A foiſt.
Pináça,	A pinnace.
Bárca de paſſágem,	A ferry-boat.
Bárco,	A boat.
Bárca,	A bark, a great boat.
Canóa,	A canoe.
Góndola,	Gondola, a ſmall boat much uſed in Venice.
Eſquífe,	A ſkiff.
Chalúpa, ou *balándra,*	A ſloop.
Chalúpa pequéna,	A ſhallop.
Bergantím,	A brigantine, *or* brig.
Bálſa,	A float.
Capitána,	The admiral's ſhip.
Almiránta,	The vice-admiral's ſhip.
Armáda,	A fleet, a navy.
Fróta,	A fleet of merchant ſhips.
Eſquádra,	A ſquadron, part of a fleet.
A bórdo,	A-board.
Pópa,	The poop, ſtern, *or* ſteerage.
Próa,	The prow, *or* head.
Péças de próa para dar cáça áo inimígo,	Chaſe guns.
Tartána,	A tartan.
Brulóte,	A fire-ſhip.
Pataxo,	A patache.
Falúa,	A felucca.
Batél, or *bateíra,*	A ſmall bark, a wherry.

Caravéla,

Digitized by Google

Caravéla,	A caravel.
Sorte dé patáxo pará ſervíço de húma náo de guérra que he mayór délle,	A tender.
Náõ de línha,	A line of battle-ſhip.
Guárda-cóſta,	A guard-ſhip.
Galeóta da quál ſe lançám as bómbas,	Bomb-ketch.
Návio que ſérve pará andár a córſo,	A cruiſer.
Corſário,	A privateer.
Hyácte,	Yacht.
Návio de tranſpórte,	A transport.
Náo dá India Oriental,	Eaſt-India man.
Náo da India Occidental,	Weſt-India ſhip.
Sórte de embarcaçáõ pequéna Hollandéza de hum ſó máſto,	A Dutch dogger.
Návio pará levár carváõ,	A collier.
Embarcaçóens pequénas,	Small craft.
Embarcaçáõ, ou bárco gránde que ſérve pará levár fazéndas a bórdo,	A barge.
Embarcuçáõ gránde, ou caravéla, que ſérve pará commercéar pélla cóſta,	A fly-boat, a large veſſel uſed in the coaſting trade.
Embarcáçaõ de avízo,	Advice-boat.
Paquéte,	Packet-boat.
Bárco de peſcár,	A fiſhing-boat, *or* buſs.
Láncha,	Cock-boat, a ſcull.
Rémos,	Oars.
Pá do rêmo,	The blade of the oar.
Sentína,	The well.
Láſtro, ou *láſto,*	Ballaſt.
Laſtár, ou *lançár láſtro áo návio,*	To ballaſt a ſhip.
Máſto, or *árvore,*	A maſt.
Máſto gránde,	The main-maſt.
Maſto de mezéna,	The mizen-maſt.
Máſto da traquéte,	The fore-maſt.
Máſto do gurapés,	The bowſprit, *or* boltſprit.
Gávea,	The round-top, main-top, *or* ſcuttle of a maſt.
Quílha,	The keel.
Vérga, ou *enténa,*	A yard.

Laíz,

Digitized by Google

Laíz, ou *extremidádes das vérgas*,	The yard-arms.
Pránchas, que cobrémos coſtódos do návio da párte de fóra,	Side-planks, *or* ſide of a ſhip.
Véla, *	A ſail.
Véla méſtra, or *a véla do máſto gránde*,	The main-ſheet.
Véla da Gavéa,	The main top-ſail.
Véla do joanéte do máſto gránde	Main-top-gallant-ſail.
Papaſígos,	So they call the mizen and fore-ſail.
Mezéna,	Mizen ſail.
Gáta, ou *véla de címa da mezéna*,	Mizen-top ſail.
Traquéte,	The fore-ſail.
Velácho,	The fore-top-ſail.
Joanéte do traquéte,	The fore-top gallant-ſail.
Cevadeíra,	The ſprit-ſail.
Véla latína,	A ſhoulder of mutton ſail.
Fazér fórça de véla,	To crowd the ſail.
Maſtaréos,	The topmaſts, *or* top gallant-maſts.
Maſtaréo da mezéna, ou *maſtaréo da gáta*,	Mizen-top-maſt.
Portinhóla,	A port-hole.
Bandeíras,	The colours.
Flámmulas ou galhardétes,	Streamers, pendants.
Agúlha de marcár,	The mariner's compaſs.
Bitácola,	Bittacle.
Coſtúras do návio,	The ſeams of a ſhip.
Léme,	Helm, *or* rudder.
Cána do léme,	The whip, *or* whip-ſtaff.
Cubérta,	Deck.
Cubérta corrída,	Fluſh fore and aft.
Eſcotílhas,	The hatches; ſcuttles.
Eſcotilháõ,	A room by the hatches, to keep the proviſions.
Caſtéllo de pópa,	The hind caſtle.
Caſtéllo de próa,	The fore caſtle.
Garrár a áncora,	To drive; or when a ſhip drags on her anchor.
Áncora,	The anchor.

* By *vela* is oftentimes meant the ſhip itſelf.

Mete,

Digitized by Google

Metér a áncora na lántcha, ou bóte depóis de levantála,	To boat the anchor.
Áncora de rebóque,	A kedger.
Áncora de esperánça,	Sheet anchor.
Unhas da áncora,	Flooks.
Argóla da áncora,	The ring of an anchor.
Estár a áncora a-píque,	Is for the anchor to be a-peak.
Amárra,	A cable.
Picár, ou *cortár as amárras,*	To cut the cables.
Sónda, ou *prúma,*	Sounding lead.
Cutélos,	Studding ſails.
Maré,	The tide.
Bosína,	A ſpeaking trumpet.
Preparár hum návio, de vélas, córdas, &c.	To rig a ſhip.
Piloto,	Pilot, *or* ſteerſman.
Escriváõ,	A purſer.
Pilotágem,	Pilotage.
Cárta de mareár,	Sea-chart.
Capitá,	A captain.
Capitá tenénte,	Firſt lieutenant.
Contraméstre,	A boatſwain.
Marinhéiro,	A ſailor.
Camaróte,	A cabin.
Marinhéiro que he camāráda ou *perténce áo méſma rancha,*	A meſſmate.
Torménta,	A tempeſt.
Borráſca,	A ſtorm.
Bonánça,	Fair weather.
Calmaría,	Calm.
Vénto em pópa,	The wind full a-ſtern, a fore-wind.
Návio arraſádo em pópa,	A ſhip that ſails before the wind.
Derróta,	The courſe, *or* way of a ſhip.
Alár a bolína,	To ſharp the main bowling, to haul up the bowling.
Ir pela bolína,	To tack upon a wind, ſail upon a bowline.
Nó da bolína,	The bowling knot.
Barlavénto,	Windward.
Ganhár o barlavénto,	To get the wind.
Barlaventiár, ou *deitár a barlavénto,*	To ply to windward.
Sotavénto,	Leeward.

Escovéns,

Digitized by Google

Eſcovéns,	Hawſers.
Eſcótas,	Tacks.
Veláme, córdas, e o máis que he neceſſário pará preparár hum návio,	Tackle, or tackling, the rigging of a ſhip.
Corda,	A rope.
Enxárcias,	Shrowds.
Arribár,	To put into a harbour.
Bombórdo,	Larboard.
Eſtibórdo,	Starboard.
Ló,	Loof.
Metér de ló,	To loof, or keep the ſhip nearer the wind.
Bómba,	A pump.
Dár a bómba,	To pump.
Bálde pará deitár ágoa na bómba,	Pump-can.
Eſcúma que ſahe da bómba depóis de tér tirádo a ágoa,	Pump-ſuck.
Návio, cúja ágoa ſe não póde tirár com a bómba,	A ſhip that is ſtoaked.
Mánga de cóuro por ónde ſáhe a ágoa da bómba,	Pump-dale.
Bráço da bómba,	The pump-handle.
Faról,	Light, *or* lantern.
Vénto,	Wind.

Róſa da Agúlha, *ou* dos Véntos.	*The Fly of the Mariner's Compaſs.*
Nórte,	North.
Nórte 4ª a nordéſte,	N. by E.
Nor nordéſte,	N. N. E.
Nordéſte 4ª a nórte,	N. E. by N.
Nordéſte,	N. E.
Nordéſte 4ª a léſte,	N. E. by E.
Les nordéſte,	E. N. E.
Léſte 4ª a nordéſte,	E. by N.
Léſte,	East.
Léſte 4ª a ſuéſte,	E. by S.
Les ſuéſte,	E. S. E.
Suéſte 4ª a léſte,	S. E. by E.
Suéſte,	S. E.
Suéſte 4ª a ſul,	S. E. by S.

Suſuéſte,

Digitized by Google

Sussuéſte,	S. S. E.
Sul 4ª a ſuléſte,	S. by E.
Sul,	South.
Sul 4ª a ſudoéſte,	S. by W.
Suſudoéſte,	S. S. W.
Sudoéſte 4ª ſul,	S. W. by S.
Sudoéſte,	S. W.
Sudoéſte 4ª a oéſte,	S. W. by W.
Oés ſudoéſte,	W. S. W.
Oéſte 4ª a ſudoéſte,	W. by S.
Oéſte,	Weſt.
Oéſte 4ª a noroéſte,	W. by N.
Oés noroéſte,	W. N. W.
Noroéſte 4ª á oéſte,	N. W. by W.
Noroéſte,	N. W.
Noroéſte 4ª a nórte,	N. W. by N.
Nor noroéſte,	N. N. W.
Nórte 4ª a noroéſte,	N. by W.
Vénto traveſſáõ, ou *traveſſiá,*	Contrary wind.
Dar a embarraçáõ a travéz,	To hull.
Pairár,	To ply to and again in one's ſtation.
Eſporáõ,	Beak.
Colhér hum cábo,	To coil a cable.
Largár máis cábo,	To pay more cable.
Abrír ágoa,	To leak, *or* ſpring a leak.
Fazér agoáda,	To take in freſh water.
Arpáõ,	A grappel.
Arpár hum návio,	To grapple a ſhip.
Fatéxa,	Grappel.
Pedáço de lóna breáda que ſe póem áo redór do máſto e das bómbas pará que a ágoa náõ penétre,	Tarpaulin.
Paſſadór,	A fidd, *or* pin of iron to open the ſtrands of ropes.
Córda com que ſe prénde o bóte, ou *láncha á pópa do návio,*	Boat-rope, *or* gift-rope.
Apíto,	A boatſwain's call.
Abadérnas,	Nippers.
Abíta,	Bits.
Emprováar,	To ſteer right forward, to turn the prow ſtraight forward.

Guiná

Digitized by Google

Guinár o návio,	To yaw, *or* make yaws.
Parte ſuperiór, ou *máis álta da pópa de hum návio,*	The tafferel.
Apagafanóes,	Leech-lines.
Arreigádas,	Puttocks.
Briões,	Bunt-lines.
Barredóuras,	Bow-ſtudding-ſails.
Bartidóuro,	Boat's ſkit.
Baſtárdos,	Parrels.
Bigóta,	A dead-eye.
Botálos,	Studding-ſail-booms.
Braceár,	To brace.
Brágos,	Braces.
Bragueíro, or yarguéiro,	The rudder's rope.
Brandáes,	Back-ſtays.
Buçárdas,	Breaſt-hooks.
Cachólas,	Cheeks.
Cadáſte,	Stand-poſt.
Cadernál,	A large block with more than one ſhive.
Cavérnas,	The floor-timbers.
Colhedóres,	Lines of the ſhrouds.
Compaſſár hum návio,	To trim a ſhip.
Coſſóuros,	Trucks.
Cráca,	The foulneſs in the ſhip's bottom.
Eſtár hum návio langádo á bánda,	Is for a ſhip to heel.
Cabreſtánte,	The capſtan.
Dar cáça,	To chaſe.
Cúrvas,	The knees.
Méſas da guarniçáõ,	Chain-wales.
Deſáſtre,	Boat's ſkit.
Enbornáes,	Scupper-holes.
Porão,	The hold of a ſhip.
Máca,	Hammock.
Convéz,	Deck, *or* quarter-deck.
Camaróte de cirurgião,	Cockpit.
Fréte,	Freight.
Cárga,	Cargo.
Ordem que o capitão recebe para dár á véla,	Sailing orders.
A acçám de imbarcár ſe,	Embarkation.
Deſembárque,	Diſembarking.
Embárgo,	Embargo.

Digitized by Google

Ancorágem,	Anchorage.
Batálha naváll,	Sea-fight.
Caravéla mexeriqueira, ou *de espía,*	A ſhip for eſpial.
Arriár, ou *arreár,*	To veer.
Arreár as vélas,	To ſtrike ſail.
Arreár bandeira,	To ſtrike the flag.
Levantár ferro, levár áncoras levar ferro, levar-ſe, ou *levar,*	To weigh anchor.
Léva,	The action of weighing, *or* taking up the anchor.
Boleár a péça,	To move a gun towards ſtarboard, *or* larboard.
Péça de léva,	The ſignal gun.
Rebocár, ou *levár de reboque,*	To tow.
Fazér coſtúras,	To ſplice.
Paſſágem,	Paſſage.
Paſſageiro,	Paſſenger.
Viágem,	Voyage.
Návio cújo capitão tem cártas de représ álias,	Letters of marque.
Querenár hum návio,	To careen a ſhip.
Breár as coſtúras do návio,	To pay the ſeams of a ſhip.
Dar á coſta,	To run a-ground, *or* on ſhore.
Soluçár a náo,	Is for a ſhip to roll, *or* to float in rough water.
Naufragár,	To ſuffer a wreck, to be wrecked.
Naufrágio,	Shipwreck.
Patrão, ou *méſtre de náo,*	Shipmaſter.
Carpenteiro de návios,	Shipwright.
Eſtaleiro,	Stock.
Embarcár,	To ſhip.
Embarcár,	To go aboard, to take ſhipping.
Gruméte,	The meaneſt ſort of ſailor, *or* ſervant to the ſailors.
Rapáz que ſérve cómo méço do návio,	Ship-boy.
Rapáz que ſérve ao capitão,	A cabin-boy.
Calafáte,	A calker.
Calafetár hum návio,	To calk a ſhip.
Calaféto,	Oakham.

Arſenál,

Digitized by Google

Arſenál, ou *ribeira das náos*,	An arſenal, a ſtore-houſe, *or* magazine.
Emmaſteár hum návio,	To fit a ſhip, *or* veſſel, with maſts.
Remár,	To row.
Remadór,	Rower.
Forçádo,	Galley-ſlave.
Deſpenſeíro,	Steward.
Marinheíros, e tóda a óutra gênte que perténce ão návio,	The crew of a ſhip.
Chúſma,	Crew of galley ſlaves.
Guarniçáõ da náo,	Marines, ſoldiers who ſerve on board of ſhips.
O ſobrecárga do návio,	Supercargo.
Baleſtilha,	Croſs-ſtaff.
Quadránte,	Quadrant.
Outánte,	Hadley's quadrant.
De ré,	Aft.
Paravánte,	Fore.
Situaçáõ de húma cóſta, ilha, &c. *a reſpeito de qualquér óutro lugár*,	The bearing.
Quarenténa,	Quarantine.
Baliza,	Sea-mark.
Lárga,	Large.
Amarár,	To bear off.
Caçár a véla,	To turn the ſail to the wind ſide.
Caceár hum návio,	It is ſaid of a ſhip that is hurried away from her courſe by ſtrong winds, tides, *&c.*
Lançár hum návio áo mar,	To launch a ſhip.
Fugír,	To bear away.
Entrár com vénto fréſco e bom no pórto,	To bear in the harbour.
Bórdo,	Tack.
Bórdo, ou *bánda*,	Broadſide.
Návio de álto bórdo,	Firſt rate man of war.
Cáça,	Chace.
Préſa, ou *tomádia*,	Prize, *or* capture.
Eſtár de vergadálto,	To ſtand for the offing.
Véntos de monçáõ, ou *geráes*,	Trade winds.
Andár de conſérva,	To keep company together, to ſail under a convoy.

Digitized by Google

Dár, ou *fazér hum bórdo*,	To tack the ſhip, to tack about, *or* to bring her head about.
Eſtár á cápa, ou *por-ſe á cápa*,	To lie by at ſea, to back the ſails.

Do Commércio, e do que lhe pertéńce.	*Of Trade, and of Things relating to it.*
Cónta,	Account.
Cónta de vénda,	Account of ſales.
Fazér húma cónta,	To caſt up an account.
Pedír cóntas,	To call to an account.
Dar á cónta,	To pay on account.
Cónta corrénte,	Account current.
Dinheíro de contádo,	Ready money.
Acçáõ,	Stock.
O que negocéa em comprár e vendér acçóens,	Jobber.
Ballánço,	Balance.
Fárdo,	Bale.
Bárco,	Bank.
Banqueíro,	Banker.
Québra,	Bankruptcy.
Falído, ou *quebrádo*,	Bankrupt.
Ajúſte, ou *concérto*,	Bargain.
Tróca,	Barter.
Portadór,	Bearer.
Lançadór,	Bidder.
O que lánça múis,	Out-bidder.
Létra de cámbio,	Bill of exchange, a draught.
Negociár húma létra de cámbio,	To negotiate a bill of exchange.
Cónta,	Bill.
Partída,	Parcel.
Conhecimento,	Bill of lading.
Eſcritúra de obrigaçáõ,	Bond, engagement.
Guárdalívros, ou *o quem húma cáſa de negócio tem ú ſeu cárgo os líveros*,	Book-keeper.
Occupaçáõ, or *negócio*,	Buſineſs.
Compradór,	Buyer.
Dinheíro,	Caſh.
Pórte, ou *carréto*,	Carriage.

Caxéiro,

Caxeíro, ou *o que guárda a caixa*,	A cashier, *or* cash-keeper.
Cénto,	Cent.
Certidãõ,	Certificate.
Cámbio,	Change, exchange.
Freguéz,	Chap, chapman, *or* cuſtomer.
Gáſtos,	Charges.
Baráto,	Cheap.
Cáro,	Dear.
Recíbo da alfandéga,	Clearance, *or* cocket
Commiſſáõ,	Commiſſion.
Mercáncia,	Commodity.
Compromíſſo,	Compromiſe.
Conſignaçáõ,	Conſignment.
Conſúmo,	Conſumption.
Conteúdo,	Contents.
Contráto,	Contract.
Correſpondéncia,	Correſpondence.
Correſpondénte,	Correſpondent.
Préço,	Price, rate.
Alfandéga,	Cuſtom-houſe.
Guárdas d'alfandéga,	Cuſtom-houſe officers.
Guárdas que eſtáõ vigiándo até que os návios eſtéjão deſcarregádos,	Tideſmen, or tide-waiters.
Feitoría,	Factory, ſettlement.
Eſcritório,	Counting-houſe.
Crédito,	Credit.
Acredór,	Creditor.
Corrénte,	Current.
Coſtúme,	Cuſtom.
Dáta,	Date.
Contratadór,	Dealer.
Tráfego, ou *negócio*,	Dealing, traffick.
Dívida,	Debt.
Devedór,	Debtor.
Dinheíro deſembolçádo,	Diſburſement.
Deſcónto,	Diſcount.
Extráćto, ou *cópia*,	Docket.
Depóſito,	Depoſite.
Deſcónto nos pagaméntos que ſe fázem a dinheíro de contádo, ou *por qualquér útra razáõ*,	Draw-back.
Acredór impertúno,	Dun.

Digitized by Google

Cópia,	Duplicate.
Corretôr,	A broker.
Corretôr de létras de câmbio,	Exchange-broker.
Aſſeguradór, ou *ſeguradór,*	Inſurer, *or* under-writer.
Endóſſo,	Endorſement.
Endoſſadór,	Endorſer.
Abarcadór,	Engroſſer.
Levantaménto de préço,	Enhancement.
Aſſénto no regiſtę,	Entry.
Equivaléntę,	Equivalent.
Exigéncia,	Exigency.
Deſpéza,	Expence.
Extracção,	Export, *or* exportation.
Extorſáõ,	Extortion.
Feitôr,	Factor.
Feíra,	Fair.
Fio, ou *aráme no qual ſe enfiáõ os papéis num eſcritório,*	File for papers.
Quátro, cínco, &c. *por ténto,*	Four, five, &c. per cent.
Fretár,	To freight a ſhip.
Fréte,	Freight.
O que fréta hum návio,	A freighter.
Cabedál, ou *quantía de dinheíro deſtinádo pará algúma cóuſa,*	Fund.
Gánho,	Gain, *or* profit.
O que gánha,	Gainer.
Fazéndas ou *effeítos,*	Goods, effects.
Eſtréa,	Handſel.
Eſcritúra,	Hand-writing.
Entráda,	A cuſtom for imported commodities.
Negociánte que introdúz fazéndas núma práça ou reíno	Importer.
Rénda,	Income,
Intereſſe,	Intereſt.
Communicaçáõ, ou *commércio,*	Intercourſe.
Inventário,	Inventory.
Inſufficiéncia, ou *fálta de meyos pará pagár,*	Inſolvency.
Factúra,	Invoice.
Arras,	Jointure.
Eſcritúra de arrendaménto,	Leaſe.
Arrendadór,	Leſſee.
Lívro de razáõ,	Ledger-book.

Emprestímo,

Digitized by Google

Empreſtimo,	Loan.
Dinheiro empreſtádo,	Money lent.
Cárta,	Letter.
Sobreſcríto da cárta,	The direction of a letter.
Fechár húma cárta,	To make *or* cloſe up a letter.
Fechár húma cárta com ſinéte,	To make and ſeal up a letter.
Mála em que o corréo trás as cártas,	Mail.
Hypótheca,	Mortgage.
Acredór hypothecário,	Mortgagee.
O que hypótheca,	Mortgager.
Fiadór,	Bail.
Pagaménto,	Payment.
Fálta de pagaménto,	Non-payment.
Eſcríto de divída,	Note, *or* promiſſory note.
Dóno,	Owner.
Fárao pequéno,	Pack, a truſs.
Serapilheira,	Packcloth, wrapper.
Brabánte,	Packthread.
Máço de cártas,	Packet of letters.
Companheiro de álguem no negócio, ou *ſócio,*	Partner.
Sociedáde, ou *companhía no negócio,*	Partnerſhip.
Penhór,	Pawn, *or* pledge.
Contráto do ſegúro dos mercáncias,	Policy of inſurance.
Segúro,	Inſurance.
Segurár,	To inſure.
Proteſtár húma létra,	To proteſt a bill.
Aceitár húma létra,	To accept a bill.
Protéſto,	Proteſt.
Sacár húma létra,	To draw a bill.
Corréo aónde ſe lánção as cártas	Poſt-office.
Corréo que léva cártas,	Poſtman, *or* letter carrier.
Pórte de cártas,	Poſtage.
Prémio ou *dinheiro que ſe pága áos ſeguradóres,*	Premium.
Dinheiro que ſe pága áos marinheiros por térem carregádo o návio,	Primage.
Capitál,	Principal, *or* capital.
Pérdas e dános,	Loſſes and damages.
Importáncia,	Proceed.
Importáncia líquida,	Neat proceed.

Digitized by Google

Proméſſa,	Promiſe.
Bens,	Property.
Pontualidâde,	Punctuality.
Cómpra,	Purchaſe,
Recíbo,	Receipt.
Recámbio,	Re-exchange.
Árbitro, ou *louvádo,*	Referee, *or* umpire,
Louvaménto, ou *arbítrio,*	Reference.
Regatáõ,	Regrater.
Quitaçáõ,	Releaſe.
Reméſſa,	Remittance.
Vénda das cóuſas por miúdo, cómo fázem os mercadéres de retálho,	Retail.
Mercadór de retálho, ou *trapéiro,*	Retailer.
Riquézas,	Riches, wealth.
Vénda,	Sale, *or* vent.
Padráõ,	A pattern.
Amóſtra,	Sample.
Sinéte,	Seal.
Lâcre,	Sealing-wax.
Ajuſtaménto de cóntas,	Settlement of accounts,
Lója,	Shop.
Mercadór que tem lója,	Shop-keeper
Livro em que o mercadór de lója tem ſúas cóntas,	Shop-book,
O que fáz contrabándo,	Smuggler.
Fazénda de contrabándo,	Contraband, *or* prohibited goods, goods ſmuggled, *or* run.
Fazér contrabándo,	To run, to ſmuggle prohibited goods.
Modélo, ou *fiél das pésos e medídas públicas,*	Standard meaſure.
Almázem,	Ware-houſe.
Sobreſcrevénte,	Subſcriber.
Sobſcripſáõ,	Subſcription.
Tára,	Tare and Tret.
Fazénda roím,	Truſh of goods.
Riſco,	Riſk.
Júros,	Intereſt.
Uſo,	Uſance.
Uſureiro,	Uſurer.
Uſúra,	Uſury.

Obréa,

Digitized by Google

Obréa,	Wafer.
Mercáncias,	Wares.
Valór,	Worth.
Avária,	Average.
Direítos,	Duties, *or* cuſtom.
Tribúto, ou *contribuiçáõ*,	Ceſs, tribute.
Táxa,	A ſet rate, aſſize.
Síſa,	Exciſe.
Siſeíro,	Exciſeman.
Cáes,	Wharf.
Direíto que ſe pága, por deſembarcár fazéndas no cáes,	Wharfage.
Collectór do méſmo direíto, ou tribúto,	Wharfinger.
Dizímos,	Tenths, *or* Tithes.
Dizimadór, ou *dizimeíro*,	Tithe-gatherer.
Lóuça vidráda, ſem ſer da China,	Dutch ware.
Mercadór de ſabrádo,	Wholeſale dealer.
Vénda que ſe faz por partídas,	Wholeſale.

Da Moéda, *ou* Dinheíro Portuguéz.

Of the Portugueſe Coin.

This mark * is prefixed to the imaginary money.

* *Reál*,	A ree, equal to $\frac{27}{100}d.$
Des réis,	10 rees, $\frac{27}{10}d.$
Víntem,	A vintin, $1\frac{7}{20}d.$
Toſtáõ, ou *5 véntems*,	A teſtoon, $6\frac{3}{4}d.$
4 Toſtóens, ou *hum cruſado*,	A cruſade, 2*s.* 3*d.*
Cruſádo nóvo, ou *24 víntens*,	A new cruſade, 2*s.* $8\frac{1}{2}d.$
8 Toſtóens,	8 teſtoons, 4*s.* 6*d.*
Hum quárto de óuro, ou *12 toſtóens*,	12 teſtoons, 6*s.* 9*d.*
* *Milréis*, ou *10 toſtóens*,	A milree, 5*s.* $7\frac{1}{2}d.$
16 Toſtóens,	16 teſtoons, 9*s.*
Méya moéda de óuro,	Half moidore, 13*s.* 6*d.*
3,000, ou *32 toſtóens*,	32 teſtoons, 18*s.*
Moéda de óuro de 4,800,	A moidore, 1*l.* 7*s.*
Méya dóbra, ou *6,400*,	Joaneſe, 1*l.* 16*s.*
Dóbra, ou *12,800*,	128 teſtoons, 0*l.* 12*s.*

Digitized by Google

COLLECÇÁÕ DE Adágios Portuguézes.

A Ágoa o da, a ágoa o léva,

Na ágoa envólta péſca o peſcadór,

Eſtá cómo o peixe n'ágoa,
Trazér a ágoa pará o moínho,
Levár ágoa áo mar,
As ágoas eſtão baixas,
O que não póde al ſer, déves ſoffrer,
Cómer cómo hum alárve,
Metér a pólha na albárda,
Alazão loſtádo ántes mórte que cançádo;
Húma disgráça alcança a outra,
Eſtár na aldéa, e não ver as cáſas,

Quem trabálha, tem alfáya,
Fállo-lhe em álhos, reſpónde-me em bugálhos,
Em témpo nevádo o álho válе hum cavállo,

A COLLECTION OF Portuguese Proverbs.

WHAT is got over the devil's back will be ſpent under his belly; alſo, lightly come, lightly go.
To fiſh in troubled waters (to make a benefit of public troubles.)
He lives in clover.
To bring griſt to the mill.
To carry coals to Newcaſtle.
He, *or* ſhe is at a low ebb.
What can't be cured muſt be endured,
He eats like a threſher.
To cheat, to impoſe upon.
A dark forrel horſe will die before he'll jade.
One miſchief draws on another.
We ſay: you can't ſee wood for trees; *or* to be like the butcher, that looked for his knife when he had it in his mouth.
He that works has furniture.
I talk of chalk and you of cheeſe.
Garlick in the foggy weather is as good as a horſe; it means that garlick is a good defence for travellers againſt dampneſs and cold weather.

Tézo

Digitized by Google

Tézo cómo hum álho,	As ſtiff as garlick; that is a healthy, ſtrong, robuſt perſon.
Súa álma, ſúa pálma,	As you brew, even ſo bake.
Na almoéda tem a bárba quéda,	At a ſale keep your beard on your chin ſtill; that is, let not your beard wag too faſt in bidding, leſt you overbid, and repent.
Pagár os áltos de váſio,	To have but little *or* no ſenſe at all.
Quem áma a beltráõ, áma a ſéu cáõ,	Love me, love my dog.
Cáda qual áma ſéu ſemelhánte,	Like will to like, *or* like loves like.
Tambem os ameaçádos cómem páõ,	Threatened folks eat bread; we ſay, threatened folks live long.
Cóntas de pérto, e amígos de lónge,	Even reckonings make long friends.
Não ſe déve perdér a amizáde por da cá a quélla pálha,	An inch breaks no ſquares.
Tam bom he Pédro cómo ſéu ámo,	Like maſter, like man.
Furtár o carneíro, e dar os pés pello amór de Déos,	We ſay, to ſteal a gooſe and give the giblets in alms.
Nem hum dédo faz, náõ, nem húma andorinha veráõ,	One ſwallow does not make ſummer. *Una hirundo non facit ver*, ſays *Horace.*
Levár pálhas, e arálhos,	To ſweep ſtakes.
Na árca abérta o júſto pécca,	That is, it is opportunity makes the thief.
De hum argueíro, faxér hum cavalleíro,	We ſay to make mountains of mole-hills.
Com árte, a com engáno ſe vive méyo ánno; com engáno, e com árte ſe vive a óutra párte,	That is, all a man's life is a cheat.
Quem a bóa árvore ſe chéga, bóa ſómbra o cóbre,	That is, he that relies on good worthy people, reaps a benefit.
Aſno mórto, ceváda ao rábo,	A day after the fair, *or* after meat, muſtard.
Aſno que tem fóme, cárdos cóme,	We ſay, hungry dogs will eat dirty pudding.

Sópa

Digitized by Google

Sópa de mel não ſe fez para a bóca do áſno,	Good things are not fit for fools.
Máis quéro áſno que me láve, que cavállo que me derrúbe,	Better be an old man's darling, than a young man's warling.
Máis val má avénça que bóa ſentênça,	It is better to agree at any rate, than go to law.
Quem não ſe aventúra, não ánda a cavállo, nem em múla	Nothing venture, nothing have.
Não deites azeite no fógo,	Do not throw oil into the fire.
Bóca não admitte fiádar,	The belly has no ears.
Da máõ á bóca ſe pérde a ſópa,	Much falls between the cup and the lip.
Em bóca cerráda não éntra máſca,	A cloſe mouth catches no flies.
Quem tem bóca vái a Róma,	That is, a man may go any where, if he has language to ſpeak for himſelf and aſk his way.
Pélla bóca mórre o peixe,	Much talking brings much woe.
Gáda boſarinkeíro lóuva ſéus alfinétes,	Every man thinks his own geeſe ſwans,
Quem tem quátro, e gáſta cinco, não ha miſtér bolſa nem bolſinho,	He that hath four and ſpends five hath no need of a purſe.
Cábra vái pella vinha por onde vái a máy, vái a fílha,	Like father like ſon.
Matár dóus coélhos de húma cajadáda,	We ſay, to kill two birds with one ſtone.
Quem cánta ſéus máles, eſpánta,	The perſon who ſings makes eaſy his misfortunes; that is, ſinging cauſes him not to reflect on it ſo much as he otherwiſe would.
Deitár a cápa ao tóuro,	To throw one's cloak at the bull; that is, to venture all a man has to ſave his life.
Víva el réy, e da cá a cápa,	Let the king live, and give me the cloak; that is ſpoken of perſons who, under a pretence of authority, rob and plunder other people, and at the ſame time

Andár

Digitized by Google

pretend they are doing juſtice to the power repoſed in their hands.

Andár de cõpa cahída, To be behind-hand in the world.

O cão com raiva de ſéu dóno tráva, A mad dog bites his own maſter: there is no truſting to madmen, or people in a rage.

Quem com cáens ſe lánça, com púlgas ſe levánta, We ſay, lie with beggars and you will get fleas.

A cárne do lóbo dénte de chõ, That is, to return railing for railing; *or*, as our modern proverb ſays, give him a Rowland for his Oliver; the Latins ſay, *par pari referre.*

Quem faz cáſa na práça, huns dízem que he álta, outros que he báixa, That is, a man in public buſineſs can't pleaſe everybody; *or*, as *Solon* ſays: 'tis rare that ſtateſmen can all parties pleaſe.

A cavállo dádo não ólhes o dénte, Never look in the mouth of a gift horſe.

Quem quer cavállo ſem tácha, ſem elle ſe ácha, 'Tis a good horſe that never ſtumbles.

Na térra dos cégos, o tórto he réy, In a country of blind men, he that has one eye is the king.

Cóbra bóa fáma, e déita-te a dormír, When your name is up, you may lie a-bed till noon.

Fazér as cóntas ſem a hóſpeda, To reckon without the hoſteſs; *or*, as we ſay, the hoſt.

Do contádo cõme o lõbo, The wolf eats of what is counted; that is, thieves will ſteal, though they know it will be miſſed, much more if they think it will not.

Em cáſa do ladrão não fálles em córda, You ſhould not mention a halter to any whoſe relations or friends have ſuffer'd by it; that is, no man ſhould be hit in the teeth of his diſgrace.

Do cóuro lhe ſáhem as correãs, The thongs come out of his ſkin; that is, he pays for it.

Cortár

Cortár o veſtído conforme o pánno,
To cut one's coat according to the cloth.

Criái o córvo, tirárvos-ha o ólho,
It is ſaid of a perſon that, being received in diſtreſs, defrauds or grows too great for him that entertained him.

Tanta cúlpa tem o ladrão cómo o conſentidór,
The receiver is as bad as the thief.

Dadívas quebrántão pénhas,
Gifts break rocks; that is, kindneſs overcomes the hardeſt hearts; and bribes *or* preſents corrupt the moſt reſolved.

Melhór he fazér de bálde que eſtár debálde,
It is better to work for nothing, than be lazy and do nothing at all.

Deitár azéite no fógo,
To make bad worſe. *Horace* ſays, *Oleum addere camino.*

Não he o démo tam féo cómo o pintão,
We ſay, the lion is not ſo fierce as his picture.

Primeíro ſão déntes, que paréntes,
We ſay, near is my coat, but nearer is my ſkin, *&c. Terence* ſays, *Heus proximus ſum egomet mihi.*

Lá vái a língoa, ónde ō dénte grita,
To ſcratch where it itches.

Quándo cuidas metér o dénte em feguro, toparáz o duro,
Harm watch, harm catch. *Horace* ſays,
—et fragili quærens illidere dentem,
— Offendet ſolido ——

Dar com a língoa nos déntes,
To contradict one's ſelf, to belie.

Quem não fálla, não o ouve Déos,
A man may hold his tongue in an ill time; alſo ſpare to ſpeak, and ſpare to ſpeed.

Ventúra te dê Déos, fílho, que ſabér pouco te bálta,
God give you good luck, child, for a little learning will ſerve your turn; becauſe it is fortune that raiſes men more than merit.

Cáda qual por ſi, e Déos por tódos,
Every one for himſelf, and God for all.

Em bons días, béas óbras,
The better days the better

Pará

Pará dia de fão cárejo,

deed.

We ſay, when two Sundays come together, that is, never.

Tóda póde o dinheiro,
O hómem propóem, e Déos diſpóem,

Money governs the world.
Man propoſes and God diſpoſes.

Dárme cérne hum arganáz,

He ſleeps like a dormouſe.

A bom entendedór, póucas palávras.

A word to the wiſe is enough.

Cáto eſcaldádo de égoa fría há médo.

We ſay, a burnt child dreads the fire.

Ne eſcudellár verás quem te quér bem, ou mal.

That is, people's affections are diſcovered by their liberality.

Eſmoulóu ſão Matthéus, eſmolóu para os ſéus,

Charity begins at home.

Não há melhór eſpélho que o amigo vélho,

There is no better looking glaſs than an old friend; that is, ſuch a one will not flatter a man, but tell him the truth.

Nem eſtópa com tiçóens, nem molhér com varóens,

That is, converſation of women is dangerous; it is not good jeſting with edged tools.

Fallár ſem cuidár, he atirár ſem afrontár,

To let one's tongue run without reflecting on what one ſays, is like ſhooting at random.

Fálla póuco e bem térte hão por álguem,

Talk little and well, and you'll be counted ſomebody; that is, you'll be eſteemed.

Quem a fáma tem perdída, mórto ánda néſta vída,

He who has loſt his reputation is as good as dead whilſt living.

A quem má fáma tem, nem accompánhes, nem dígas bem.

Do not keep company with, nor be fond of one that has an ill name.

Aproveitadór de farélos, eſperdiçadór de farínha,

That is, one that ſaves at the ſpiggot and lets it run out at the bung; alſo, penny wiſe and pound fooliſh.

Não fázem bóa farínha.

They can't ſet their horſes

Quem

Quem má a faz nélla jaz,	together. Self do self harm.
Agóra dá pão e mel, e depóis dará pão e fel,	After sweet meat comes sour sauce.
Lingóa dóce cómo mel, e coração amargóso cómo fel,	An honey tongue, an heart of gall.
Batér o férro quándo está quénte,	To beat the iron whilst it is hot, or, to make hay whilst the sun shines.
Quem com férro máta, a férro mórre,	He who kills by the sword, dies by the sword.
Carregádo de férro, carregádo de médo,	He who is loaded with iron is loaded with fear; that is, he who loads himself with armour and weapons against danger, discovers he is much afraid.
Quem te fáz féста, náõ sóndo custumádo fazér, ou te quer enganár, ou te ha mistér,	He that makes more of you than he is wont to do, either designs to cheat you, or stands in need of you.
Náo fiés, nem profies, nem arrendes, vivirás entre as gentes,	Do not trust, nor contend no hire, and you'll live among men; that is, you'll live peaceably.
Mijár claro, dar húma figa ao médico,	Tell the truth and shame the devil.
Se náo bébe na taverna, fólga nélla,	We say, he does not smoke but smokes.
Achóu fórma pará o séu sapáto,	He has found a last to his shoe; that is, he has met with his match.
Náo sejáis forneiro se téndes a cabéça de manteiga,	Do not undertake to be a baker if your head is made of butter; that is, do not take upon you any business you are unfit for.
Ao hómem ousádo a fortúna lhe dá a mão,	Fortune favours the bold.
Róupa de francézes,	Things left at random, or exposed to be pillaged.
Cahír da frigideira nas brásas,	To fall out of the frying-pan into the fire.
Dizém os filhos do soalheiro, o que ávem dinér a ýlus	Little pitchers have great ears.

Digitized by Google

páys áo fumeiro,
Pérto vái o fúmo da cháma, We ſay there is no ſmoke without ſome fire,

Quem húma vez fúrta, fiél núnca, He who once ſteals is never truſty; *or,* once a thief, always a thief.

Mal vái áo fúſo quándo a bárba náõ ánda em címa, Alas for the ſpindle when the beard is not over it! By the ſpindle is meant the woman, and by the beard is meant the man.

Cáda térra com ſéu úſo, cáda róca com ſéu fúſo. So many countries, ſo many cuſtoms.
Quántas cabéças, tántas carapúças, Several men, ſeveral minds.
Quem lhe doér a cabéça que a apérte, We ſay, if any fool finds the cap fit him, let him put it on.

Se quéres ſabér quem he o villáõ, mételhe a vára na máõ, Set a beggar on horſeback, and he will ride to the devil.
Não ha roſa ſem eſpínhos, There is no roſe without thorns, there is no ſweet without ſome ſweat.

Andár, andár, vír morrér á beíra, To eat an whole ox and faint at the tail. This proverb is ſpoken when any body falls ſhort of a thing, after having uſed all his endeavours.

Quem não déve, não téme, Out of debt, out of danger.
Quem quándo póde, não quer, quándo quer, não póde, It is good to make hay while the ſun ſhines.
Hómem hónrádo não ha miſtér gabádo, We ſay, a good face needs no band.
Hómem gránde, béſta de páo, This proverb intimates, that things are not to be valued by their bulk, but according to their intrinſic worth and value; and ſo we ſay, a lark is better than a kite.

Debáixo de má cápa jáz bom bebedór, A tattered cloak may cover a good drinker; that is, men are not to be judged by

Digitized by Google

	outward appearance.
Quem muito abráça, pouco aperta,	All graſp, all loſe; or covet all, and loſe all.
No açougue, quem mal fálla, mal ouve,	He that ſpeaks knaviſhly ſhall hear knaviſhly. *Terence* ſays, *Qui pergit ea, quæ vult, dicere, ea, quæ non vult, audiet.*
Quem em máis álto náda, máis préſto ſe afóga,	That is, the higheſt charges are the more liable and nearer to the downfal.
Hóſpede com ſól, ha honór,	Firſt come, firſt ſerved.
Hoſpeda formóſa, dáno fáz á bólſa,	A beautiful hoſteſs, or landlady, is bad for the purſe.
O hóſpede e o peixe áos tres dias fede,	Freſh fiſh, and new-come gueſts, ſmell when they are three days old.
Hórta ſem ágoa, cáſa ſem telhádo, molhér ſem amór, marído ſem cuidádo, de grãça he cãro,	That is, a garden without water, a houſe untiled, a wife without love, and a careleſs huſband, are all alike, being all ſtark nought.
Hónra áo bom páraque te hónre, e áo máo paráque te não deſhónre,	Honour a good man, that he may honour you; and an ill man, that he may not diſhonour you.
Hónra he dos ámos a que ſe fáz áos criádos,	The honour done to ſervants redounds to their maſters.
Officio de conſélho, hónra ſem proveito,	An office in the council is honour without profit; that is, to be of the council of a town, by which nothing is got in Portugal.
Hómem apercebído, méyo combatído,	A man that is prepared, has half the battle over.

Digitized by Google

DIÁLOGOS FAMILIÁRES.

TENHA vm. muíto bons dias,
Cómo eſtá vm.? ou cómo páſſa vm.?
Bem, não muíto bem, vóu paſſándo,
Muíto bem paráſervîr a vm.
A's órdens de vm.
Fico-lhe muíto obrigádo,
Vm. muítos ánnos,
Cómo eſtá, ou páſſa o ſenhór ſéu irmão?
Muíto bem, não muíto bem,

Elle terá góſto de ver a vm.
Não teréi témpo paráhír a vélo hóje,
Fáça favór de aſſentár-ſe,
Dá húma cadeíra áo ſenhór,

Não he neceſſário,
Tenho que hír a fazér húma viſita aquí néſta viſinhánça,
Vm. tem préſſa,
E'u lógo voltaréi,

Adéos méu ſenhór,
Fólgo de vêr a vm. com bóa ſaude,
Beíjo as mãos de vm.
Sóu criádo de vm.
Sóu muíto ſéu criádo,

FAMILIAR DIALOGUES.

GOOD morrow, ſir.
How do you do, ſir?
Well; not very well; ſo, ſo.

Very well to ſerve you.
At your ſervice.
I am obliged to you.
I thank you.
How does your brother do?

He is very well; not very well.
He will be glad to ſee you.
I ſhall have no time to ſee him to day.
Be pleaſed to ſit down.
Give a chair to the gentleman.

There's no occaſion.
I muſt go make a viſit in the neighbourhood.
You are in haſte.
I'll be back, *or* return preſently.

Farewel ſir.
I am glad to ſee you in good health.
I kiſs your hand.
I am your ſervant.
Your moſt humble ſervant.

Digitized by Google

DIÁLOGO II.

Pará fazér húma Vifita de Manháa.

ONDE eſtá téu ámo?
Ainda dórme?
Naõ, ſenhór, élle eſtá acordádo
Eſtá élle ja levantádo?
Náõ, ſenhór, elle ainda eſtá na cáma,
Que vergónha de eſtár ainda na cáma a éſtas hóras!
O'ntem á noite fui pará a cáma táõ tárde, que náõ me púde levantár cédo ésta manháã,
Que fizérão vm^ce depois de cêa?
Dançámos, cantámos, rímos, e jugámos,
A que jégo?
Aos céntos,
Quãnto me péza de o náõ ter ſabído!
Quem ganhóu? quem perdeo?
E'u ganhéi dez moédas,
Até que héras jugárão vm^ce?
Ate dúas hóras deſpois da méya noite,
A que hóras foí vm. pará a cáma?
Ás trés, ás trés hóras e méya,

Náõ me admíro que vm. ſe levánte táõ tárde,
Que héras ſaõ?
Que héras lhe paréce a vm. que ſéjão?
Paréceme que apénas ſáõ oíto,
Sim! oíto! ja dérão déz,

Entáõ he precíſo que me levánte quánto mais depréſſa pudér,

DIALOGUE II.

To viſit in the Morning.

WHERE is your maſter? Is he aſleep ſtill?
No, ſir, he is awake.
Is he up?
No, ſir, he is ſtill a-bed.

What a ſhame 'tis to be a-bed at this time a-day!
I went to bed ſo late laſt night, I could not riſe early this morning.
What did you do after ſupper?
We danced, we ſung, we laughed, we played.
At what game?
We played at piquet.
How grieved am I, I did not know it!
Who won? who loſt?
I won ten moidores.
Till what hour did you play?
Till two in the morning.

At what o'clock did you go to bed?
At three, half an hour after three.
I don't wonder at your riſing ſo late.
What's o'clock?
What do you think it is?

Scarce eight, I believe yet.
How! eight! it has ſtruck ten.
Then I muſt riſe with all ſpeed.

DIA

Digitized by Google

DIÁLOGO III.

Para veſtír-ſe.

QUEM eſtá ahí?
Que quer vm?

Deſpáxa-te, acénde o lúme, e véſte-me,
Há múito bom lúme,
Da-me a mínha camíſa,
Eila aquí eſtá, ſenhór,
Náõ eſtá quénte, eſtá muito fría
E'u a aquentaréi, ſe vm. quizér,
Náõ, náõ; tráze-me as mínhas méyas de ſéda,
Húma délas eſtá róta,
Da-lhe hum ponto, concérta-a
Déi-a áo que as concérta,

Fizéſte bem,
Onde eſtáõ as mínhas chinélas?
Onde eſtá a mínha róupa de chámbre?
Pentéa-me,
Procúra óutro pénte,
Da-me o méu lénço,
Eis aquí hum lavádo,
Da-me o que eſtá na mínha algibeíra,
Déi-o á lavandeíra, élle eſtáva çújo,
Tróuxe élle já a mínha róupa?
Sim, ſenhór, e náõ fálta náda,
Tráze-me os méus calçóens,
Que veſtído quer vm. paré hóje?
O méſmo de óntem,
O alfaiáte ha de trazér lógo o ſéu veſtído,
Bátem á pórta, vé la quem hé,

Quem he?
He o alfaiáte,
Deixa-o entrár,

DIALOGUE III.

To dreſs one's ſelf,

WHO is there?
What will you pleaſe to have?
Be quick, make a fire, dreſs me.
There is a fine fire.
Give me my ſhirt.
Here it is, ſir.
'Tis not warm, 'tis quite cold.
If you pleaſe, I'll warm it.
No, no; bring me my ſilk ſtockings.
One of them is torn.
Stitch it a little, mend it.
I have given it to the ſtocking mender.
You have done right.
Where are my ſlippers?
Where is my night gown?

Comb my head.
Look for another comb.
Give me my handkerchief.
Here is a clean one.
Give me that which is in my pocket.
I gave it to the waſher-woman, it was foul.
Has ſhe brought my linen?
Yes, there wants nothing.
Bring me my breeches.
What clothes will you wear to-day?
Thoſe I wore yeſterday.
The taylor will bring your cloth-ſuit preſently.
Somebody knocks, ſee who it is.
Who is it?
It is the taylor.
Let him come in.

Digitized by Google

DIÁLOGO IV.

O Senhór e o Alfaiáte.

TRAZE'IS o méu veſtído?
Sim, ſenhór, cílo aquí,
Há muíto témpo que eſtóu eſpérándo por élle,
Náõ púde vír até agóra,
Náõ eſtáva acabádo,
Ainda náo eſtáva forrádo,
Quer vm. veſtír a caſaca pará ver ſe lhe eſtá bem?
Vejámos ſe eſtá bem feíta,

Ténho pará mim que lhe hája de agradár;
Paréce-me muíto comprída,

He coſtúme agóra de tráze-las comprídas,
Abotoái-a,
He muíto apertáda,
Aſſím déve ſer pará que lhe eſtéja bem áo córpo,
Náõ ſáõ as mángas demaſiadaménte lárgas?
Náõ, ſenhór, eſtáõ-lhe admiravelménte,
Os calçóens ſáõ muíto apertádos?
E'ſta he a móda de agóra,
E'ſte veſtído eſtá-lhe bizárraménte,
He muíto cúrto, muíto comprído, muíto grande, muíto pequeno,
Téndes feíto a vóſſa cónta?
Náõ, ſenhór, náõ tíve témpo,
Trazéi-a amanháã, e pagár-vos-hei,

DIALOGUE IV.

The Gentleman and the Taylor

DO you bring my ſuit of clothes?
Yes, ſir, here 'tis.
You make me wait a great while.
I could not come ſooner.
It was not finiſhed.
The lining was not ſewed.
Will you pleaſe to try the cloſe coat on?
Let us ſee whether it be well made.
I believe it will pleaſe you:

It ſeems to me to be very long.
They wear them long now.

Button me.
It is too cloſe.
To fit properly, it ought to be cloſe.
Are not the ſleeves too wide?

No, ſir, they fit very well,

The breeches are very narrow.
That is the faſhion.
This ſuit becomes you mighty well.
'Tis too ſhort, too long, too big, too little.

Have you made your bill?
No, ſir, I had no time.
Bring it to-morrow, I'll pay you.

DIA-

Digitized by Google

DIÁLOGO V.

Pará almoçár.

TRÁZE nos algúma cóúsa pará almoçár,
Sim, ſenhór, ha linguíças e paſtelínhos,
Góſta vm. de preſúnto?

Sim, tráze-o; comerémos húma talhádá délle,
Eſténde hun guardanápo ſóbre aquélla méſa,
Da-nos prátos, fácas, e gárfos,
Lâva os cópos,
Dá húma cadeíra áo ſenhór,
Aſſénte-ſe vm. aſſénte-ſe áo pé do lúme,
Náõ ténho frío, aquí ficaréi múito bem,
Vejámos ſe o vínho he bom,

Da cá aquélla garráfa com aquélle cópa,
Fáça favór de provár áquélle vínho,
Cómo lhe agráda? que díz vm. délle?
Náõ he máo, he múito bom,
Eís aquí as linguíças, tíra aquélle práto,
Cóma vm. linguíças,
Já comí algumas, éllas ſáõ múito bóas,
Da-me de bebér,
A' ſáude de vm.
Bom proveíto fáça a vm.
Dá de bebér áo ſenhór,

E'u bebí áindá agóra,
Os paſtelínhos érão bem bons,

Eſtávão hum póuco máis cozídos que devíão eſtár,

DIALOGUE V.

To breakfaſt.

BRING us ſomething for breakfaſt.
Yes, ſir, there are ſome ſauſages and petty-patees.
Do you chuſe the gammon of bacon?
Yes, bring it; we will eat a ſlice of it.
Lay a napkin on that table.

Give us plates, knives, and forks.
Rinſe the glaſſes.
Reach the gentleman a chair.
Sit down, ſir; ſit by the fire,

I am not cold, I ſhall be very well here.
Let us ſee whether the wine be good.
Give me that bottle and a glaſs.
Taſte that wine, pray.

How do you like it? what ſay you to it?
It is not bad, it is very good.
Here are the ſauſages, take away this plate.
Eat ſome ſauſages, ſir.
I have eat ſome, they are very good.
Give me ſome drink.
Your health, ſir.
Much good may it do you.
Give the gentleman ſome drink.
I drank but juſt now.
The petty-patees were very good.
They were baked a little too much.

Digitized by Google

Vm. náõ cóme,	You do not eat.
Ténho comído tánto, que náõ poderéi jantár,	I have eat too much, I ſhall not be able to eat any dinner.
Vm. eſtá zombándo, vm. náõ tem comído náda,	You only jeſt, you have eat nothing at all.
Ténho comído com muíto góſto, tánto das linguíças cómo do preſúnto,	I have eat very heartily both of ſauſages and gammon of bacon.

DIÁLOGO VI.

Pará fallár Portuguéz.

COMO vái vm. com o ſéu Portuguéz?
Eſta vm. ja muíto adiantádo nélle?
Ainda me fálta muíto; náõ ſéi quáſi náda,
Dízem pórem que vm, o fálla muíto bem,
Prouvéra a Déos que aſſim fóſſe!
Os que dízem íſſo, éſtão muíto enganádos,
Eſtéja vm. na certéza que aſſim mo diſſérão,
Péſſo fallár algúmas palávras que aprendi de cór,
E unicaménte o que he neceſſário pará começár a fallár,
O começár náõ he baſtánte, he pretíſo que vm. acábe,
Falle vm. ſempre ou bem, ou mal,
Ténho médo de dar érros,
Náõ ténha vm. médo; a língoa Portuguéza náõ he difficil,
Conhéço íſſo, e támbem que élla he muíto engraçáda,
Que felicidáde ſería a mínha ſe éu a ſoubéſſe bem!

DIALOGUE VI.

To ſpeak Portugueſe.

HOW goes on your Portugueſe?
Are you much improved in it now?
Far from it; I know nothing almoſt.
It is ſaid, however, you ſpeak it very well.
Would to God it were true!
Thoſe that ſay ſo are much miſtaken.
I aſſure you I was told ſo.
I can ſay a few words which I have learnt by heart.
And ſo much as is neceſſary to begin to ſpeak.
The beginning is not all, you muſt make an end.
Be always ſpeaking, whether well, or ill.
I am afraid to commit blunders.
Never fear; the Portugueſe language is not hard.
I know it; and that it has abundance of graces.
How happy ſhould I be, if I were maſter of it!

A ap-

Digitized by Google

A applicação he o único méyo parâ aprendé-la,	Application is the only way of learning it.
Quánto témpo há que vm. aprênde?	How long have you been learning?
Apénas há hum méz,	Scarce a month yet.
Cómo ſe cháma ſéu méſtre?	What is your maſter's name?
Cháma-ſe ——	His name is ——
Há muíto témpo que o conhéço,	I have known him a great while.
E'lle tem enſinádo a muítos dos méus amígos,	He has taught ſeveral friends of mine.
Não lhe diz élle ſer precíſo que fálle ſempre Portuguéz?	Does not he tell you that you muſt conſtantly talk Portugueſe?
Sim, ſenhór, aſſím me diz muítas vezes,	Yes, ſir, he often tells me ſo.
Poís, pórque não fálla vm.?	Why do not you talk then?
Com quem quér vm. que éu fálle,	Who would you have me talk with?
Com os que fallárem com vm.	With thoſe who ſhall talk to you.
E'u quizéra fallár, mas não me atrévo,	I would fain talk, but dare not.
He precíſo que vm. não ténha médo, nem ſe péje dos que o ouvirem fallár,	You muſt not be afraid, you muſt be bold.

DIÁLOGO VII.

Do Témpo.

QUE témpo faz?

O témpo eſtá admirável,
O témpo eſtá roím,
Faz frío? faz cálma?
Não faz frío, não faz cálma,
Chóve? não chóve?
Não o créyo,
O vénto eſtá mudádo,
Terémos chúva,
Hóje não há de chovér,
Chóve, chóve a cantáros,
Eſtá nevándo,
Trovéja,

DIALOGUE VII.

Of the Weather.

WHAT ſort of weather is it?
It is fine weather.
It is bad weather.
Is it cold? is it hot?
It is not cold, it is not hot.
Does it rain? does it not rain?
I do not believe it.
The wind is changed.
We ſhall have rain.
It will not rain to day.
It rains, it pours.
It ſnows.
It thunders.

Cahe

Digitized by Google

Cáhe pédra, It hails.
Relampaguéa, It lightens.
Faz muíta cálma, It is very hot.
Geóu a noíte paſſáda? Has it freezed to night?
Náõ, ſenhór, mas agóra eſtá geándo, No, ſir, but it freezes now.
Paréce-me que há nevoeíro, It appears to me to be a great fog.
Vm. náõ ſe engána, aſſim he, You are not miſtaken, it is very true.
Vm. tem hum gránde catárro, ou eſtillicídio, You have caught a violent cold.
Há quínze días que o ténho, I have had it this fortnight.
Que hóras ſáõ, What's o'clock?
He cédo, náõ he tárde, 'Tis early, 'tis not late.
He témpo de almoçár? Is it breakfaſt-time?
Póuco fálta parà ſétem hóras de jantár, 'Twill be dinner-time immediately.
Que farémos depois de jantár? What ſhall we do after dinner?
Darémos hum paſſéyo, ou iréמos paſſeár, We'll take a walk.
Vámos dár húma vólta, Let us take a turn now.
Náõ vámos fóra com éſte témpo, We muſt not go abroad this weather.

DIÁLOGO VIII.

Pará perguntár que nóvas ha.

QUE váis de nóvo? ou *que nóvas ha?*
Sábe vm. alguma cóuſa de nóvo? ou *ſábe vm. algúmas?*
Náõténho ouvído náda de nóvo
De que ſe fálla pélla cidáde?
Náõ ſe fálla de náda,
Náõ téndes ouvído fallár de guérra,
Náõ óuço fallár náda díſſo,
Pórem fálla-ſe de hum cérco,
Fallóu-ſe níſſo, mas náõ he verdáde,

DIALOGUE VIII.

To enquire after news.

WHAT news is ſtirring?
Do you know any?
I have heard none.
What's the talk of the town?
There's no talk of any thing.
Have you heard no talk of war?
I have heard nothing of it.
There's a talk however of a ſiege.
There was ſuch a diſcourſe, but it is not true.

Antes

Digitized by Google

Antes pêllo contrário fálla-se de páz,
Assim o créyo,
Que se diz na córte?
Fálla-se de húma viágem,
Quándo vos páréçe que el réy partirá?
Não se sábe. Não se diz quándo,
O'nde, ou pará ónde se diz que élle irá?
Huns dizem que irá pará Flandres, e óutros pará Alemánha,
E que diz a Gazéta?
E'u náõ a lí,
He verdáde o que se diz do Sr. —— ?
Pois que se diz délle?
Dizem que está ferído mortalménte,
Muito me pesaría díſſo; élle he hum hómem de bem,
Quem o feriú?
Dóus marótos que o inveſtírão,

Sábe-se o pórque?

A notícia qué córre he, que déu num délles hum coſcorrão,
E'u náõ créyo íſſo; nem éu táõ póuco,
Eílo váí, cédo ſaberémos a verdáde,

On the contrary there's a talk of peace.
I believe ſo.
What ſay they at court?
They talk of a voyage.
When do you think the king will ſet out?
'Tis not known, they do not ſay when.
Where do they ſay he'll go?

Some ſay into Flanders, others into Germany.

And what ſays the Gazette?
I have not read it.
Is it true what's reported of Mr. —— ?
What of him?
They ſay he is mortally wounded.
I ſhould be ſorry for that, he's an honeſt man.
Who wounded him?
Two rogues that ſet upon him.
Is it known upon what account?
The report is that he gave one of them a box on the ear.
I don't believe it. Nor I neither.
However, we ſhall ſoon know the truth.

DIÁLOGO IX.

Pará eſcrevér.

DÁI-ME húma fólha de papél, húma pénna, e húma póuca de tínta,
Ide ão méu quárto, e acharéis em címa da méſa túdo o que vos for preciſo,

DIALOGUE IX.

To write.

GIVE me a ſheet of paper, a pen, and a little ink.
Step to my cloſet, you'll find on the table whatever you want.

Náõ

Digitized by Google

Náõ ha pénnas,	There are no pens.
Há grânde quantidáde déllas na eſcrivaninha,	There are a great many in the ſtandiſh.
Náõ préſtão pará náda,	They are good for nothing.
Lá há óutras,	There are ſome others.
Náõ éſtão aparádas,	They are not made.
O'nde eſtá o vóſſo canivéte?	Where is your penknife?
Sabéis vós aparár pénnas?	Can you make pens?
E'u apáro-as a méu módo,	I make them my own way.
Eſta náõ eſtá má,	This is not bad.
Em quánto acábo éſta cárta, fazéime o favór de fechár as óutras, e fazér hum máço déllas,	While I make an end of this letter, do me the favour to make a packet of the reſt.
Que ſéllo quer vm. que éu lhe pônha?	What ſeal will you have me put to it?
Sélla-o com o méu ſinéte, ou *com as mínhas ármas,*	Seal it with my cypher, *or* coat of arms.
Com que lácre quer vm. que as féche,	What wax ſhall I put to it?
Fechái-as com o vermélho ou com o préto; ſéja qual for, náõ impórta,	Put either red, or black, no matter which.
Tem vm. póſto a dáta?	Have you put the date?
Paréce-me que ſim, mas ainda náõ a aſſinéi,	I believe I have, but I have not ſigned it.
A quántos eſtamos héje do mez?	What day of the month is this?
A óuto, a déz, a quínze, a vínte,	The eighth, the tenth, fifteenth, twentieth.
Pónde o ſobreſcríto?	Put the ſuperſcription.
O'nde eſtá a aréa?	Where is the powder?
Vós núnca téndes aréa,	You never have powder or ſand.
Ahí há algúma no arceíro,	There's ſome in the ſand box.
Ahí eſtá o ſéu criádo; quer vm. que élle léve as cartas áo corréo,	There's your ſervant, will you let him carry the letters to the poſt-houſe?
Léva as mínhas cártas áo corréo, e náõ te eſqueças de pagár o pórte,	Carry my letters to the poſt-office, and don't forget to pay poſtage.
Náõ ténho dinheíro,	I have no money.
Ahí eſtá húma moéda de ôuro,	There's a moidore.
Vái depréſſa, e vem lógo,	Go quickly, and return as ſoon as poſſible.

DIA-

Digitized by Google

DIÁLOGO X.

Pará comprár.

QUE quer vm.

Quéro hum bom pánno fino pará hum veſtído,
Tenha vm. a bondáde de entrár, e verá o máis bélo pánno que há em Lóndres,
Deixe-me ver o melhór que vm. tem,
Aquí tem vm. hum excellénte, que agóra ſe coſtúma trazér,
He hum bom pánno, mas a cór náõ me agráda,
Ahí tem vm. óutra péça que tem o cór máis clára,
Agrádame a cór, mas o pánno náõ he forte, náõ tem córpo,
Véja ésta péça; vm. náõ achará em nenhúma párte óutra táõ bóa cómo élla,
Quánto péde vm. por cáda ána delle?
O ſéu júſto préço he——

Sr. náõ he méu coſtúme por-me a regateár; fáca-me favór de dizér me o último préço.
Já díſſe a vm. que aquélle he o ſéu júſto préço,
He muíto cáro, dar lhe héi a vm.——
Náõ póſſo dar náda de abáte, ou náõ póſſo abatér hum ceitíl,
Vm. náõ há de vendér por éſſe préço,
Vm. quíz ſabér o últimó préço, e éu díſſe-lho,

DIALOGUE X.

To buy.

WHAT do you want, ſir? What would you pleaſe to have?
I want a good fine cloth to make me a ſuit of clothes.
Be pleaſed to walk in, ſir, you'll ſee the fineſt in London.
Shew me the beſt you have.

There's a very fine one, and what's worn at preſent.
'Tis a good cloth, but I don't like the colour.
There's another lighter piece.

I like that colour well, but the cloth is not ſtrong, 'tis too thin.
Look upon this piece here, ſir, you'll not find the like any where elſe.
What do you aſk for it an ell?
Without exacting, it is worth ——
Sir, I am not uſed to ſtand haggling; pray tell me your loweſt price.
I have told you, ſir, 'tis worth that.
'Tis too dear, I'll give you——

I can't bate a farthing.

You ſhall not have what you aſk.
You aſked me the loweſt price, and I have told you.

Hora

Digitized by Google

Hóra vámos, córte vm. lá dóas ánas délle,
Aſſegúro-lhe a vm. cómo hómem de bem que ſóu, que náõ gánho náda com vm.
Ahí tem vm. cínco moédas de óuro, dé-me a demaſía,
Ténha a bondáde de dar-me óutra em lugár déſta, pórque náõ he de pezo,
Ahí eſtá óutra,
A Déos, criádo de vm.

Come, come, cut off two ells of it.
I proteſt, on the word of an honeſt man, I don't get any thing by you.
There's five moidores, give me the change.
Be pleaſed, ſir, to let me have another for this, it wants weight.
There's another.
Farewel; ſir, your ſervant.

DIÁLOGO XI.

Pará húma Jornáda.

QUANTAS legóas ha daquí a N.?
Ha óuto legóas,
Nos náõ poderémos chegár lá hóje, he muíto tárde,
Náõ he ſénáõ méyo día, vmcê ainda tem baſtánte témpo,

Hé a aſtráda bóa?
Náõ he muíto bóa, paſſáo-ſe bóſques e ríos,
Há algúm périgo nélla?

Náõ há notícias díſſo; he eſtráda real em que ſe encóntra génte a cáda páſſo,
Poís náõ dízem que há ladrões nos bóſques?
Náõ ha de que ter médo, nem de día, nem de nóite,
Por ónde ſe vái?
Quándo vmcê chegárem áo pé do outéiro, he precíſo que tómem á máõ direíta,
Poís náo he neceſſário ſubír hum outéiro?

DIALOGUE XI.

For a Journey.

HOW many leagues is it from this place to N.?
It is eight leagues.
We ſhall not be able to get thither to day, it is too late.
It is not more than twelve o'clock, you have time enough yet.
Is the road good?
So, ſo; there are woods and rivers to paſs.
Is there any danger upon that road?
There's no talk of it, it is a highway, where you meet people every moment.
Do not they ſay there are robbers in the woods?
There's nothing to be feared either by day or night.
Which way muſt one take?
When you come near the hill, you muſt take to the right hand.
Is it not neceſſary to aſcend a hill then?

Náõ

Digitized by Google

Não, Sr. não há outro outeiro ſenão hũma pequéna ladeíra, (ou deſcída) no bóſque,

No, ſir, there is no other hill but a little declivity in the wood.

Cúſta a atinár com o caminho péllo méyo dos bósques?

Is it a difficult way through the woods?

Vm.ᵉˢ não pódem errá-lo,

You can't loſe your way.

Lógo que vm.ᵉˢ ſahírem do bóſque, lémbrem-ſe de tomár á máõ eſquérda,

As ſoon as you are out of the wood, remember to keep to the left hand.

Vm.ᵉ muítos ánnos, fico-lhe muíto obrigádo,

I thank you, ſir, and am very much obliged to you.

Vámos, vámos, ſenhóres, tomémos hum cavállo,

Come, come, gentlemen, let's take a horſe.

O'nde eſtá o marquéz?

Where's the marquis?

E'lle foi adiánte,

He is gone before.

E'lle há de eſtár eſperándo por vós lógo alí fóra da cidáde,

He'll wait for you juſt out of town.

Pórque eſtá vm.ᵉ agóra eſperándo? hóra, vámo-nos daqui, acabémos,

What do you ſtay for now? come, come, let's be gone, let's have done.

Fiquem-ſe embóra, ſenhóres, a déos,

Farewel, gentlemen, farewel.

Fáção vm.ᵉˢ muíto bóa jornáda,

I wiſh you a very good journey.

DIÁLOGO XII.

Da Céa e da Pouſáda.

COMQUE aſſim eſtámos chegádos a eſtalágem,

Apeémo-nos, ſenhóres,

Péga nos cavállos déſtes ſenhóres, he tráta délles,

Vejámos agóra o que vm. nos há de dár pará ceár,

Hum capão, méya dúzia de pómbos, húma ſaláda, ſeis codornízes, e húma dúzia de calhándras,

Quérem vm.ᵉˢ máis alguma cóuſa?

Iſſo he baſtánte, dái nos algúm vinho que ſéja bóm, e húma ſobremeſa,

DIALOGUE XII.

Of the Supper and Lodging.

SO, we are arrived at the inn.

Let's alight, gentlemen.

Take theſe gentlemen's horſes, and take care of them.

Now let's ſee what you'll give us for ſupper.

A capon, half a dozen of pigeons, a ſallad, ſix quails, and a dozen of larks.

Will you have nothing elſe?

That's enough, give us ſome good wine, and a deſſert.

Deixem

Digitized by Google

Deixem vm^cê ísso por minha Cónta, éu lhes prométo que fiquem bem-servídos.
Let me alone, I'll pleaſe you, I warrant you.

Alúmia áos ſenhóres,
Light the gentlemen.

Dái-nos de ceár o máis depréſſa que fór poſſível,
Let's have our ſuppper as ſoon as poſſible.

Antes que vm^cê ténhão deſcalçádo as bótas, eſtará a céa na méſa,
Before you have pulled your boots off, ſupper ſhall be upon the table.

Ténde cuidádo que trágão pará címa as nóſſas málas e piſtólas,
Let our portmanteaus and piſtols be carried up ſtairs.

Deſcalçái-me as bótas, e deſpois iréis ver ſe tem dádo algúm féno áos cavállos,
Pull off my boots, and then you ſhall go ſee whether they have given the horſes any hay.

Lévái-os áo río, e ténde cuidádo que lhes dem algúma avéa,
You ſhall carry them to the river, and take care they give them ſome oats.

Eu teréi cuidádo de tódo, eſtéjáo vm^cê deſcançádos,
I'll take care of every thing, don't trouble yourſelf.

Senhóres, á céa eſtá prómpta, eſtá na méſa,
Gentlemen, ſupper is ready, it is upon the table.

Nós vámos já,
We'll come preſently.

Vámos ceár, senhóres, pará nos hírmos deitár cédo,
Let's go to ſupper, gentlemen, that we may go to-bed in good time.

Dái-nos ágoa pára lavár as mãos,
Give us water to wáſh our hands.

Sentémo-nos, ſenhóres, ſentemónos á méſa,
Let us ſit down, gentlemen, let's ſit down at table.

Dái-nos de bebér,
Give us ſome drink,

A ſáude de vm^cê méus ſenhóres,
To your health, gentlemen.

He bom o vínho?
Is the wine good?

Náõ he máo,
It is not bad.

O capáõ náõ eſtá bem aſſádo,
The capon is not done enough.

Dái-nos húmas póucas de laránjas, e hum póuco de piménta,
Give us ſome oranges with a little pepper.

Pórque náõ cóme vm^cê déſtes pómbos?
Why don't you eat of theſe pigeons?

Eu ténhe comído hum pómbo, e tres calhándras,
I have eaten one pigeon and three larks.

Díze áo eſtalajadeiro que lhe querémos fallár,
Tell the landlord we want to ſpeak with him.

DIA-

Digitized by Google

DIÁLOGO XIII.

Do ſaltár e do corrér.

HÓRA vámos, quer vm. ſaltár,
Náõ he bom ſaltár lógo deſpois de comér,
De que módo de ſaltár góſta vm. máis?
O máis commúm he a pés júntos,
Quer vm. que ſaltémos ſo com hum pé?
Cóma vm. quizér,
Eſte he hum ſálto muito grándo
Quántos pés ſaltóu vm.?

Máis de quátro,
Apóſto que ſalto por cima daquélle barránco,
Vm. ſálta com hum páo comprído,
Démos húma carreíra,
Quer vm. que corrámos a pé ou a caválo,
De húma e óutra ſórte,
Díga vm. dónde ſe há de começár, e ónde ſe ha de acabár,
Começámos a corrér daquí,

Correrémos até chegár a eſtá arvore,
Ténho corrído tréz vézes déſde o lugár aſſinaládo até a árvore,
Vm. náõ eſperóu pello ſinál paráprincipiár a corrér,
Aquélle caválo corréo muito bem
Quántas carreíras tem élle dádo?
Trés ou quátro,
Vm. tem ganhádo.

DIALOGUE XIII.

Of jumping and running.

COME, will you go to jumping?
It is not good to jump immediately after dinner.
What leaping do you like beſt?
The moſt uſual is with one foot cloſe to the other.
Shall we hop with one leg?

As you pleaſe.
This is a very great leap.
How many feet have you leap'd?
More than four.
I lay I leap clearly over that ditch.
You jump with a long ſtick.

Let us run races.
Shall we run on foot or on horſeback?
Both ways.
Appoint the race.

This will be the ſtarting place.
This tree ſhall be the goal.

I have run three times from the ſtarting-place to the tree.
You did not ſtay for the ſignal to ſtart.
That horſe has run his race very well.
How many heats has he run?

Three or four.
You have won the plate.

Digitized by Google

CARTAS

SOBRE

A Mercancia ou Negocio.

Senhor F. F. Londres, 30 de Janeiro, 1808.

AS de Vm^ce^ de 3e. 15 do mez passado recebi em 5 do Corrente, pello Navio F. F. Capitão B. B. Mestre, e nellas advirto q^. carregara Vm^ce^, abordo do primeiro bom Navio deſtinado p^a^: eſta praça, as fazendas q' recommendei a seu cuidado na minha ultima, com esta vão mais mostras; mas o que lhe peço he de emcomendar a o tintureiro que as corres tenhão viveſa e q^. sejão de dura; pello ultimo Navio mandei a vm^ce^, a conta da venda da partida das meas de seda como tambem dos 3 Caixõs de chapeos que me vierão consignados pello Navio A; se se offerecerem mais de qualquer dos generos sobreditos sendo acomodados bem, pode mandalos, por serem agora pedidos, com esta condiçam que sejam da moda e de bom feitio; tenho contratado por suas 20 Pipas de azeite pellos primeiros navios de çafra e as 20 Pipas de Vinho tinto com as 20 Pipas e 3 quartos de Branco ja estam abordo do Navio S. F. Capitão F mestre, dos quaes a Factura vai inclusa, e os conhecimentos irão pello correio; queira Deos que chegue a salvamento: sendo o que por ora se offerece.

Mais obrigado Servidor de Vm^ce^. q^. S. M. P.

LET-

Digitized by Google

LETTERS

ON

Business, or Mercantile Affairs.

Mr. F. F. London, the 30th of January, 1808.

YOURS of the 3d and 15th of last Month, came to Hand on the 5th Current by the Ship F. F. Captain B. B. Commander; and therein I take Notice, that you intend to put on board the next good Ship bound hither, the Goods I recommended to your Care in my last. Herewith I send you more Patterns, but I would desire you to be solicitous with your Dyer, that the Colours may be lively and durable. By the last Ship I remitted you Account of Sales, of the Parcel of Silk Stockings, and the three Boxes of Hats, by the Ship A; and if you meet with a Parcel of either, or both, to your Mind, please to send them, such Articles being now in Demand, but great Care must be taken of the Fashion and Make. I have taken care to secure your twenty Pipes of Oil for the first Ships in the Season, and put on board the Ship N. your twenty Pipes of Red, and twelve Pipes and three Hogsheads of White Wine, Capt. F. Commander, of which the Invoice goes herewith, and the Bills of Lading shall be sent by the post, and I hope will come safe to Hand; which being all that is necessary at present, I remain,

SIR,

Your humble Servant,

Digitized by Google

Senhor Jasinto Jones,

Meu Senhor,

ESTAS servem para avisar a Vmce. como por este Navio, o Derby, tenho feito o Retorno do seu Cabedal em meu Poder em duas Bolsas de Diamantes montando a Pagodas 4396, 25 Fan. 10 Casks tendoas registrado comforme sua Ordem nos Livros da Companhia, incluzo está o Conhecimento, junto com a Factura e sua Conta Corrente fechada, a qual dezeijo que chegue a Salvamento, e que lhe faça boa Conta ; como eu estou para Tornar com este Trespasso para Huropa, á minha chegada a Londres, terei o Honor de ver a Vmce. e darlhe huma exacta conta do Negocio na India, e sou Enteiramente,

Fort St. George.
Nov. 12, 1807.

Mais humilde Servidor,
de Vmce. Q. S. M. B.

Londres, a 4 Março, 1807.

A Lisboa. S. João Ferrier.

Meu Senhor,

ESTOU favorecido com a de Vmce. de 3 do Corrente, e acho que em Comprimento á minha Ordem tem Vmce. comprado os quinhentos Barils de Arenques de fumo a Livras onze por Lastre ; eu não tenho duvida que esse foi o menor preso porque Vmce, os podia ter, e que sua boa Qualidade o Corresponde, meu Navio se está preparando com toda a presa para hir Buscalos: elle se pode carregar

Digitized by Google

Mr. James Jones.

Sir,

THESE will advise you, that by this Ship the Derby, I have made the return of your Stock in my Hands in two Bulses of Diamonds, amounting to Pagodas 4396, 25 Fan. 10 Casks, having registered them according to your Order in the Company's Books; inclosed is a Bill of Lading, together with invoice, and your Account current closed, which I wish may come safe to you, and turn to a good Account, as I am returning by this Conveyance into Europe; at my Arrival in London, I shall have the Honour to see you, and give you an exact Account of the Trade in India. I am entirely,

Sir,

Fort St. George, Your humble Servant,
Nov. 12, 1807.

London, 4 March, 1807.

To Lisbon. Mr. John Ferrier.

Sir,

I AM favoured with yours of the 3d Current, and find, in Compliance to my Order, you have bought the five hundred Barrels of red Herrings, at 11*l.* per Last, I make no doubt, but that was the lowest Price you could get them for, and the goodness of them does answer it: my ship is getting ready with all Speed to go down to fetch them, and she may be laden at your Key, as she draws no

Digitized by Google

gar em o seu Cáys, sendo que não tira mais de que nove Pes de Agua; como Vmce. he servido de apontarme, que me apouparia de Gastos quatro peniques por Baril, eu julgo que elle podera levar sette centos Barils ou mais; se assim for, quando elle chegar, Vmce. o podera despachar: o Capitão não tera Ocazião de qualquer dinheiro, assim que não havera mister de nemhum Suprimento. Agradeço a Vm. pella Informação que me dá em relação dos Cambios de Lisboa a este Lugar: mas como eu olho para Remessas do Dinheiro aqui tão ariscado em Letras do Exchequer. Vmce. sera servido de sacar sobre mim ao mais acomodado Cambio que lhe for possivel, e suas Lettras ao usual Curso, as quaes terão todo o devido Honor.

Mui certo Servidor de Vmce. que S. M. B.

Londres, 18 Março. 1807.

A Cadiz. Senhor Joao Fryer,

Meu Senhor,

DIVERSAS Cartas de Vmce. me vierão á mão a seu Tempo, como tambem minha conta Corrente a qual tenho notado em Conformidade com Vmce. sua ultima foy de 29 do Mez passado, na qual me dá Vmce. recibo das trez Letras importantes seis Mill Pieces de Oito, as quaes meo Irmaõ Joseph mandou a Vmce. por minha Conta, e por minha Ordem; eu farei hum triste Negocio com ellas depois do desembolso de meu Dinheiro ha tanto Tempo, ademas que o Cambio me custou caro, eu Acho que seus limites a Vmce. forão mais somenos que o Preço da Prata e Cambio, agora sendo que tenho esperado

Digitized by Google

more than nine Feet of Water, as you are pleased to mention, which will save me the Charge of four Pence per Barrel; I judge she will carry about seven hundred Barrels, or more; if so, when she arrives, you may fit her up, the Captain will not have Occasion for any Money, so will want no Supply. I thank you for the Information you give me in relation to the Exchange between Lisbon and this Place; but as I look upon the Remittance of the Money hence, as hazardous in Exchequer Bills, you will be pleased to draw on me at the most commodious Exchange possible, and your Bills at the usual Course, which shall meet with all due Honour from,

Sir,

Your humble servant,

London, March 18, 1807.

To Cadiz. Mr. John Fryer,

Sir,

YOUR several Letters came to Hand in due Time, as did my Accompt Current, which I have noted in Conformity with you; your last to me was of 29 of last Month, wherein you give me Receipt of the three Bills, amounting to six thousand Pieces of Eight, which my Brother Joseph sent to you for my Account and by my Order; I shall make but a sorry Bargain of them, after so long a Disbursement; besides they cost me a dear Exchange; I find his Limits to you were much under the Price of Plate and Exchange: Now since I have waited all this Time, and there being no Probability of their falling, be pleased to send

Digitized by Google

perado todo este Tempo e não havendo Probabilidade de ſua baixa, ſeja Vmce servido de mandarme meu Dinheiro como vem o Cambio tanto para eſta praça, ou Amſterdam, como Vmce. julgar me fará melhor Conta, se a Prata ou Cochonilha baixar a preço que a Vmce. lhe pareça ſer melhor do que por remeſſa de Cambio, em tal caſo inveſta Vmce meu Dinheiro em qualquer delles, que deixo inteiramente a Vmce. eſtando perſuadido que Vmce. actuara em meus Negocios como ſe forão ſeus proprios, eu me alegraria ouvir da chegada da Frota que podera ser que desse algum alento ao Negocio para que huma pessoa podesse fazer algum emprego que ao presente não Convida a nada sendo quanto se offrece.

Servidor de Vmce. que S. M. B.

Londres, Março 21, 1807.

A Cadiz, Senhor João Fryer.

Senhor,

DO outro lado, está a Copia da minha última de 18 do Corrente, eu suponho que meu Irmão Joseph tem feito algumas Remessas a Vmce. por minha Conta, do que saberei a quantia pello primeiro Correio de Olanda; com esta mando a Vmce. tres Letras, importantes quatro Mil pesos de Outo, sobre a boa pessoa de Vmce. a quem as endousei, valor em minha Conta, cujo Dinheiro, Vmce. será servido empregar, junto com aquelle que meu Irmão Joseph lhe tiver remetido, em dous, ou tres, Navios de Guerra, e me alegrarei que isto chegue a Tempo bastante para alcançar ao Senhor John Trueman, e os outros Navios de Guerra, em tal Caso, e não de outro modo, poderá Vmce. sacar mais do que

Digitized by Google

my Money, as the Exchange comes either for this Place or Amsterdam, which you judge will turn most to Account. If the Plate or Cochineal should fall to a Price, which you may conceive will answer better than by Remittance at a due Exchange, in such case invest my Money in either of them, which I do entirely leave to you, being persuaded, you will act in my Affairs equal to your own. I should be glad to hear of the Fleet's Arrival; for, perhaps, it might give some favourable turn to business, so that one could make some use of one's Money, for at present, it does not invite one to any thing; which is all from,

Sir,

Your humble Servant.

Londres, March 21, 1807.

To Cadiz, Mr. John Fryer.

Sir,

ON the other Side is a Copy of my last to you of the 18th instant; I suppose my Brother Joseph has made you some Remittances for my Account, of which I shall know the Sum by the first Dutch Post. I herewith send you three Bills, amounting to four thousand Pieces of Eight on your good Self, to whom I have indorsed them Value in my Account; which Money please to employ, together with that my Brother Joseph has remitted you in two or three Men of War, and should be glad this should get time enough to reach Sir John Trueman's, and the other Men of War: in such Case, and no other, you may draw over and above what is remitted you for my Account, ten thousand Ducats,

Digitized by Google

que se lhe tem remetido por minha Conta, Dez Mil Ducados, e ponhaos Vmce. com o meu outro Interese, em tres ou quatro Navios de Guerra, e seja servido de observar que sem embargo que eu ordenei a Vmce. na Copia da minha antecedente, para carregar em huma Galera ou Navio Marcante, tres Mil Ducados, e para sacar; eu revoco a Ditta Ordem, e peço a Vmce. que não carregue em Galera, ou Navio Marcante, mais de dous Mil Ducados, e que não saque ao presente, mas somente que empregue o que tenho remetido a Vmce. e seja servido mandarme huma distincta Conta, com inteira informação do Negocio para meu Governo, e fico com todo o devido respeito.

Mui certo Servidor de Vmce. Q. S. M. B.

Hum escritinho que vai aberto a hum vezinho, ou Amigo, em qualquer ocasião.

AO Senhor G. S. que T. M. ou seu servo criado beja a S. M. mil vezes, e que lhe faça a merce de lhe mandar pello portador desta sendolhe precisamente necessario nesta ocasião, e sempre ficara mui promto às suas Ordens.

A. Q. D. G.

A Carta ou Instrumento de Procuração.

SAIBAM todos quantos este instrumento ou Carta de procuração virem, que eu A. B. de Londres, homem de negocio, tenho nomeado e constituido e por

Digitized by Google

eats, and put it, with my other Interest on three or four Men of War; and please to observe, that notwithstanding I ordered you in the foregoing Copy, to load in any Galley or Merchantman, three thousand Ducats, and to draw, I do revoke the said Order, and desire you not to load in any Galley or Merchant-man, more than two thousand Ducats, and for the present not to draw, but only employ what I have remitted you, and please to send me a distinct Account of the Cost, with full Information of the Business for my Government, and I do remain with due respect,

Sir,

Your humble Servant.

A short open Escrito, or Message, to a Friend or Neighbour, for any Thing upon Occasion.

TO Mr. G. S. that T. M. his most humble Servant, desires the favour of him to send by the Bearer
having at present immediate occasion for it, and he shall always remain obliged to him as his

Humble Servant.

A Letter of Attorney.

KNOW all Men by these Presents, That I A. B. of London, Merchant, have named and constituted, and by these Presents do name, ordain, appoint,

Digitized by Google

por estes presentes, nomeo, ordeno, constituio e faço o Senhor B. C. de o meo verdadeiro e legitimo procurador, por mim e em meu Nome e ao meu uso pode demandar, arecadar e reçeber de T.B. Mercador, a soma de a mim devida por ditto T. B. dando e por esta concedendo ao meu ditto Procurador o meu poder plenario e autoridade de exercitar, de usar de todas taes acçoēs e outras cousas em dereito necessarias para a cobrança da ditta divida e em meu nome, de dar, e fazer quitaçoēs ou outras descargas, e geralmente de fazer e executar na materia sobreditta tão plenariamente como se eu mesmo fizesse ou pudesse fazer, estando pessoalmente presente; ratificando, confirmando, e outorgando tudo e qualquer cousa que o ditto meu procurador legitimamente fizer ou causar de se fazer nella por estes presentes. Em testemunha do que Assinei e sellei esta em aos 20 dias do mez de Março de 1807. por A. B.

Assinado e Sellado adiante
de T. A. } Testemunhas.
M. B. }

A Carta ou o Instrumento de Fretamento.

ESTA carta ou Instrumento de Fretamento contratado feito aos dias do mez de do Anno de do nacimento de nosso Senhor Jesus Christo, &c. Entre T. B. Mestre debaixo de Deos do bom navio nomeado, de dozentas e cincoenta toneladas de carga P. M. que ao presente esta Surto e ancorado no Rio de de huma parte e E. T. M. B. L. &c. homens de negocio da outra parte: Certifico que o ditto Mestre tem dado em aluguel e fretado o Ditto Navio aos dittos homens de negocio e que elles os

Digitized by Google

appoint, and make my trusty friend, B. C. of Merchant, my true and lawful Attorney, for me, and in my Name, and to my Use, to Demand, sue for, recover, and receive of T. B. of Merchant, the Sum of to me due and owing by and from the said T. B. giving, and hereby granting unto my said Attorney, my full Power and Authority to use and exercise all such Acts, Things, and Devices in the Law, as shall be necessary for the recovering of the said Debt, and give Acquittance, or other Discharges, in my Name; to make and give, and generally to do and execute on the Premises, as fully as myself might or could do, were I personally present; ratifying, confirming and allowing all and whatsoever my said Attorney shall lawfully do, or cause to be done therein, by these Presents. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal, in the 20th of March, 1807.

Sealed and delivered
in the Presence of A. B.
T. A.
M. B.

The Copy of a Charter-Party of Affreightment.

THIS Charter Party of Affreightment, indented, made the of the Month of Anno Domini, between T. A. Master, under God, of the good Ship or Vessel, called the of the Burthen of Tuns, or thereabouts, now riding at Anchor, in the River of of the one Part, and E, T, M, B, L, &c. Merchants, of the other Part, witnesseth, that the said Master has granted and let the said Ship to freight unto the said Merchants, and that they the said Merchants have accordingly

Digitized by Google

os dittos Homens de negocio tem tomado em aluguel pella viagem aos concertos e as condições, a-saber o ditto Mestre faz concerto, promete e otorga, por elle mesmo, os seus Testamenteiros, e Administradores, e com os dittos homens de negocio, e qualquer delles, ou seus, e a qualquer dos seus Testamenteiros, Administradores, e Constituintes, por estes presentes; que o ditto Navio forte e são de quilha, e bem bastantemente provido de mantimentos, enxarcias e gente, e aparelhado de todas as cousas convenientes e necessarias para fazer a viagem por diante declarada; com o primeiro vento favoravel e bom tempo que Deos premittira despois da data destes presentes, partira do porto de com todas as taes fazendas e Mercadorias que os dittos homens de negocio ou os Seus Constituintes, entrementes carregarão ou meterão abordo delle, e com elle em direitura dara á vela e aplicara ao como o vento e o tempo mais favorecerem ao ditto Navio na sua viagem; e em chegando taõ perto do ditto lugar de elle o ditto Mestre ou os Seus Constituintes dentro de Dias de trabalho para se contarem logo despois de tal sua chegada, não somente descaregarão, entergarão as dittas fazendas e mercadorias metidas abordo do dito Navio ao sobre ditto, aos dittos homens de negocio, aos seus Feitores ou Constituintes, ou á alguns ou algum delles em Salvamento e bem acondicionadas, salvante o risco dos mares, e o tolhimento de principes e Governadores, mas tambem receberão, tornarão á carregar, e tornarão abordo do ditto Navio de e dos ditto homens de negocio, dos seus Feitores ou Constituintes ou de alguns ou algum delles, todas as taes fazendas e mercadorias que elles ou qualquer delles ali carregarão ou meterão abordo delle ate o comprimento inteiro da carga do ditto Navio; a-saber: tanto quanto bem se podra arrumar debaixo da cuberta

no

Digitized by Google

cordingly hired her for the Voyage, and upon the Terms and Conditions following: That is to say, the said Master does covenant, promise, and grant for himself, his Executors, and Administrators, to and with the said Merchants, and either of them, their and either of their Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, by these Presents; That the said Ship, strong and sound, and well and sufficiently victualled, tackled, manned, and apparelled, with all Things fit, needful, and necessary for the Performance of the Voyage hereafter mentioned, shall, with the first fair Wind and Weather, which God shall send, after the Date of these Presents, depart from the Port of with all such Goods and Merchandize as the said Merchants, or their Assigns, shall in the mean Time lade and put on board of her, and therewith directly sail, and apply unto as Wind and Weather shall best serve for the said Ship to sail, and being arrived as near to the said Place of he the said Master, or Assigns, shall and will, within working Days next, from and after such her Arrival to be accounted, not only unlade and deliver the said Goods and Merchandize put on board the said Ship at aforesaid, unto the said Merchants, their Factors, or Assigns, or some or one of them, in Safety, and well conditioned, the Dangers of the Seas, and Restraint of Princes and Rulers excepted; but also shall and will receive, relade, and take on board the said Ship, of and from the said Merchants, their Factors, or Assigns, or some or one of them, all such Goods and Merchandize, as they or any of them shall there please to lade and put on board her, to the said Ship's full and compleat Lading; that is to say, as much as can conveniently be stowed in the whole Hold, and between Decks, afore the main mast, Room only reserved for the said Ship's Provisions, Tackle, and Apparel,

Digitized by Google

no conves, e adiante do masto grande, Salvante so lugar pellos mantimentos, enxarcias e aparelhos do ditto Navio, e os dittos dias de trabalho sendo acabados ou o ditto navio sendo ali mais depressa despachado, o que primeiro succeder elle o ditto Mestre ou os seus constituintes com a primeira boa occasião de tempo e vento favoravel em dereitura navigarão e tornarão a vir com o ditto Navio e a Sua Carga do ditto porto de descaregar, e recaregar de aqui dentro de dias de trabalho logo despois da entrada do ditto Navio dada na alfandega desta ditto. elle o ditto Mestre ou os seus Constituintes descaregarão e entregarão as dittas fazendas e mercadorias carregadas abordo do ditto Navio ao seu descarregar e recarregar sobre ditto aos dittos homens de negocio, e os seus Testamenteiros, Administradores, ou Constituintes em salvamento, salvante o risco dos mares e o tolhimento de Principes e Governadores, e asim se acabara a ditta destinada Viagem E os dittos homens de negocio concertam, prometem, e otorgam por elles mesmos e qualquer delles, ou seus, e qualquer de seus Testamenteiros, Administradores, e Constituintes por estes presentes: que os seus Testamenteiros, Administradores, Feitores ou Constituintes não somente descaregarão e recaregarão o ditto navio ao seu porto de descaregar, e recaregar de sobre ditto, e despacharão e descaregarão o mesmo neste na maneira e forma acima declarado: e dentro dos certos dias e tempos sobre nomeados; Mas tambem por inteiro de todo o frete que se vencer. para se pagare pedir por e durante esta presente destinada viagem; bem e verdadeiramente pagarão ou Causarão que se pague ao ditto Mestre, aos seus Testamenteiros, Administradores ou Constituintes. à summa de de dinheiro corrente de na maneira e forma

Digitized by Google

Apparel, and the ſaid working Days being expired, or the ſaid Ship there ſooner diſpatched, which firſt ſhall happen, he the ſaid Maſter, or his Aſſigns, ſhall and will, with the then next Opportunity of Wind and Weather from her ſaid unlading and relading Port of aforeſaid, directly ſail, return, and come back with the ſaid Ship and Lading unto the Port of and here within working Days next after the ſaid Ship ſhall be entered in the Cuſtom-Houſe of this ſaid . he the ſaid Maſter, or his Aſſigns, ſhall and will unlade, and deliver the ſaid Goods and Merchandizes, laden on Board the ſaid Ship at her lading and relading aforeſaid, unto the ſaid Merchants, their Executors, Adminiſtrators, or Aſſigns, in Safety, and well-conditioned, the Dangers of the Seas, and Reſtraint of Princes and Rulers, excepted, and ſo end the ſaid intended Voyage; and the ſaid Merchants do covenant, promiſe, and grant, for themſelves, and either of them, their, and either of their Executors and Adminiſtrators, to and with the ſaid Maſter, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns, by theſe Preſents, that their Executors, Adminiſtrators, Factors, or Aſſigns, ſhall and will not only unlade and relade the ſaid Ship, at her unlading and relading Port of aforeſaid, and diſpatch and diſcharge the ſame at this . in the Manner and Form as above expreſſed, and within the reſpective Days and Times above mentioned, but alſo ſhall and will, in full of all Freight to be due, payable, or demandable, for or during this preſent intended Voyage, well and duly pay, or cauſe to be paid, unto the ſaid Maſter, his Executors, Adminiſtrators, or Aſſigns, the Sum of of lawful Money of in the Manner and Form following: That is to ſay, Part thereof within

forma ſeguinte; Aſaber parte delle dentro em dias despois da entrada do ditto navio dado na alfandega de

Item mais delle dentro em dias proximo ſeguintes, e o reſtante do ditto frete inteiro dentro em dias logo; despois da deſcarga do ditto Navio aqui em ſobre ditto, E acordaſe reciprocamente por e entre ambas as partes por elles meſmos, os ſeus particulares Teſtamenteiros, e Adminiſtradores que todos os gaſtos dos portos que ſe vencerem para pagarſe ou pedirſe, durante eſta preſente deſtinada viagem; ſerão pagados e ſatisfeitos na maneira e forma ſeguinte; Aſaber delles pellos dittos homens de negocio ou ſeus Teſtamenteiros ou Conſtituintes: Alem diſſo, por eſte ſe concerta que podra ſer e ſeja licito aos e pellos dittos homens de negocio, os ſeus feitores ou Conſtituintes de reter o ditto navio em detença ao ſeu porto deſcarga e recarga ſobre ditto, e tambem a ſobre ditto tanto tempo e tantos dias que ſe requeirão, alem dos dias certos acima apontados ſalvo que não paſſem dias por inteiro; Elles os dittos homens de negocio, os ſeus Feitores, Conſtituintes por cada hum e cada tal dia pagando ao ditto Meſtre ou aos ſeus Conſtituintes de dia em dia como meſmo ſe vencer para ſe pagar, qualquer couſa ſobreditta em contrario não obſtante; e pello comprimento de todas, e de cada huma das couſas acima declaradas, as quaes par parte e pello que toca ao ditto Meſtre, aos ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores ou Conſtituintes e cada hum delles ſão e devem de ſer avidas, tidas, obſervadas, e compridas, O ditto Meſtre ſe obriga a ſi meſmo, os ſeus Teſtamenteiros, e Adminiſtradores, juntamente com o ditto Navio, o ſeu frete, enxarcias e aparelhos aos dittos homens de negocio, aos ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores e Conſtituintes, e cada hum delles na ſoma ou pena de dinheiro corrente de para

Digitized by Google

Days after the ſaid Ship ſhall be entered into the Cuſtom Houſe of *Item*, more thereof within Days then next following, and the remaining part of the ſaid whole Freight within Days next after the ſaid Ship ſhall be delivered after lading here at aforeſaid; and it is mutually agreed by and between the ſaid Parties to theſe Preſents, for themſelves, their ſeveral Executors and Adminiſtrators, That all Port Charges which ſhall grow due, payable, or demandable, during this preſent intended Voyage, ſhall be paid and ſatisfied in the Manner and Form following; That is to ſay, thereof by the ſaid Merchants, their Executors, Factors, or Aſſigns, and the other thereof by the ſaid Maſter, his Executors or Aſſigns: Further, it is hereby agreed, that it ſhall and may be lawful unto and for the ſaid Merchants, their Factors, or Aſſigns, to keep the ſaid Ship in Demurrage at her unlading and relading Port above mentioned, and alſo at aforeſaid, over and above the reſpected Days aforementioned, ſuch other Time and Number of Days as will be requiſite, ſo as the ſame exceed not Days in the whole, they the ſaid Merchants, their Factors, for each and every ſuch Day, paying unto the ſaid Maſter, or his Aſſigns Day by Day, where the ſame ſhall grow due and payable, any Thing aforeſaid to the contrary notwithſtanding; and for the Performance of all and ſingular the Premiſes, which on the Part and Behalf of the ſaid Maſter, his Executors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns, and every of them, are and ought to be well and truly holden, obſerved, and performed, the ſaid Maſter doth bind and oblige himſelf, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, together with the ſaid Ship and her Freight, Tackle and Apparel unto the ſaid Merchants, their Executors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns, and every

Digitized by Google

para ſe pagar bem e verdadeiramente por eſtes preſentes e tambem pello comprimento de todas e de cada huma das couſas ſobre dittas, os quaes por parte e pello que toca aos dittos homens de negocio, aos ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores, Conſtituintes ou qualquer delles, São e devem de ſer guardadas, pagadas e Compridas; os dittos homens de negocio ſe obrigão a ſi meſmos, os ſeus Teſtamenteiros, e Adminiſtradores, junta e ſeparadamente com a ſuas fazendas que ſe carregarão abordo do ditto Navio neſta preſente deſtinada viagem, ao ditto Meſtre aos ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores e Conſtituintes, e a cada hum delles, na ſemelhante Soma da pena de de Semelhante dinheiro corrente de para ſer pagado bem e verdadeimente por eſtas presentes; Em Teſtimunha no que as partes Sobredittas aſſinarão e Selarão reciprocamente eſtas presentes Cartas de fretamento contratadas, ao dia e anno primeiro acima declarado.

T. B.

Sellado entregue
adiante de
A. B. C. D.

A Police de Seguro.

EM o Nome de Deos, *Amen*

Tanto no ſeu proprio nome, como por ou em o nome ou nomes de todos e cada peſſoa, ou peſſoas a quem o meſmo pertence, poſſa ou podra pertencer, em parte ou em todo faz o Seguro, cauſa aſi meſmo e a elles, e a cada hum delles de aſſegurarſe, perdidos ou não perdidos

ſobre qualquer genero de fazendas e Mercadorias qualquer carregadas ou para ſe carregarem abordo do bom Navio por nome da Carga de

Digitized by Google

of them, in the Sum or Penalty of Pounds of lawful Money of well and truly to be paid by theſe Preſents, and likewiſe for the Performance of all and ſingular the Premiſes, which on the Part and Behalf of the ſaid Merchants their Executors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns, or any of them, are and ought to be kept, paid, and performed, the ſaid Merchants do bind and oblige themſelves, their Executors, and Adminiſtrators, jointly and ſeverally, together with their Goods, to be laden on board the ſaid Ship, this preſent intended Voyage, unto the ſaid Maſter, his Executors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns, and every of them, in the like Sum and Penalty of of like lawful Money of alſo well and truly to be paid by theſe Preſents. In Witneſs whereof, the Parties aforeſaid to theſe preſent Charter-Parties indented, have interchangeably put their Hands and Seals the Day and Year firſt above written.

T. B.

Sealed and delivered in
the Preſence of
A. B. C. D.

A Policy of Aſſurance.

IN the Name of God, *Amen*,
as well in his own Name, as for and in the Name and Names of all and every other Perſon and Perſons to whom the ſame doth, may, or ſhall appertain, in Part, or in all, does make Aſſurance, and cauſes himſelf and them, and every of them, to be inſured, loſt, or not loſt upon any Kind of Goods and Merchandize whatſoever, laden or to be laden aboard the good Ship called the Burthen Tons,

Digitized by Google

de toneladas, P. M. do que he Meſtre debaixo de Deos C. T. M. ou quem quer que for por Meſtre do ditto Navio ou o Meſtre delle ſe nomea ou nomeara ; principiando a aventura ſobre as dittas fazendas e Mercadorias de, e logo deſpois de carregallas abordo do ditto Navio e aſſim ſe continuara e ficara ate que o ditto Navio com as dittas fazendas e Mercadorias quaeſquer chegar e as meſmas ahi deſcarregadas em Salvamento ; e ſera licito pello ditto navio, neſta viagem, de parar e deterſe em quaeſquer portos ou lugares ſem prejuizo a eſte Seguro. As dittas fazendas e Mercadorias por concerto, são e ſerão avaliadas em Sem que ſe de outra conta dellas meſmas, Tocante as Venturas e riſcos com que nos os aſſeguradores contentamonos e que tomamos ſobre nos neſta viagem, Ellas são dos Mares, das naos de guerra, de fogo, inimigos. Coſſairos, ladrões, Roubadores, Jettezonas ou fazendas perdidas e deitadas no mar, lettres de Marte, e contra Marte, ſobreſaltos tomadias no Mar, citações, tolhimentos e detenças de todos os Reys, Principes e povos de nação condição ou qualidade qualquer, barratria e contraſtes enganoſas do meſtre e dos Marinheiros, e de todos os outros perigos ; perdas e deſaſtres que ja vierão ou que virão ou prejuizo, deſaproveitamento ou dano das dittas fazendas e mercadorias, ou de alguã parte dellas. E ſe acaſo ſucceder alguma perda ou deſventura, ſera licito aos Aſſeguradores, Feitores, Servos e Conſtituintes de mandar fazer diligencias e trabalhar por, em, e acerca da defeza, Salvamento, e recobramento das dittas fazendas e mercadorias, ou de alguma parte dellas ſem prejuizo ao deſte Seguro, aos gaſtos do que nos os Aſſeguradores contribuiremos cada hum conforme à Sua contia nelle aſſegurada ; e nos os Aſſeguradores eſtamos de acordo e concerto que eſta eſcritura e ſeguro tera tanta força e valor como a mais

Digitized by Google

or thereabouts; wherefore P. M. is Maſter, under God, for this preſent Voyage or whoſoever elſe ſhall go for Maſter in the ſaid Ship, or by whatſoever Name or Names the ſaid Ship, or the Maſter thereof, is or ſhall be named or called; beginning the Adventure upon the ſaid Goods and Merchandiſe from and immediately following the Lading thereof aboard the ſaid Ship
and ſo ſhall continue and endure until the ſaid Ship, with the ſaid Goods and Merchandiſe whatſoever ſhall be arrived and the ſame there ſafely landed; and it ſhall be lawful for the ſaid Ship in this Voyage to ſtop and ſtay at any Port or Places without prejudice to this Aſſurance.
The ſaid Goods and Merchandiſe by Agreement, are and ſhall be valued at without further Account to be given for the ſame, touching the Adventures and Perils which we the Aſſurers are contented to bear, and do take upon us in this Voyage, they are of the Seas, Men of War, Fire, Enemies, Pirates, Rovers, Thieves, Jetſons, Letters of Marque and Counter-marque, Surpriſals, Takings of Sea, Arreſts, Reſtraints, and Detainments of all Kings, Princes, and People of what Nation, Conditions, or Quality ſoever, Baratry of the Maſter and Mariners, and of all other Perils, Loſſes and Misfortunes, that have or ſhall come to the Hurt, Detriment, or Damage of the ſaid Goods and Merchandiſe, or any part thereof; and in Caſe of any Loſs or Misfortune, it ſhall be lawful to the aſſured Factors, Servants, and Aſſigns, to ſue, labour, and travel, for, in, and about the Defence, Safeguard, and Recovery of the ſaid Goods and Merchandiſe or any part thereof, without Prejudice to this Aſſurance, to the Charges whereof, we the Aſſurers will contribute each one according to the Rate and Quantity of his Sum herein aſſured: And it is agreed by us the Inſurers,

Digitized by Google

a mais authentica Police ou eſcritura de Seguro dantes feita em qualquer parte de E aſſim nos os Aſſeguradores ſomos contentes e por eſte prometemos e obrigamonos cada hum por ſua propria parte, os noſſos Eredeiros, Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores e Conſtituintes pello verdadeiro comprimento das couſas acima declaradas, confeſſando que eſtamos pagos e ſatisfeitos do que ſe nos deve aconta deſte Seguro.

Em teſtimunha do que nos os Aſſeguradores, aſſinamos ao pe deſte com as contias aſseguradas, &c.

Eu A. B. Sou Contente com eſte Seguro por cem livras Eſterl. L. em de } £.100

O Conhecimento.

DIGO eu T. B. de Meſtre ou Capitão que ſou do Navio que Deos ſalve por Nome que ao preſente eſta ſurto e ancorado no porte de , para com o favor de Deos ſeguira ſua viagem ao porto de aonde he minha direita deſçarga, que he verdade, que recebi, e tenho carregado dentro do ditto Navio debaixo de cuberta enxuto e bem acondicionado de Marcado da marca de fora o qual me obrigo e prometo, levandome Deos a bom ſalvamento o ditto Navio ao ditto Porto de entregar em nome do ſobreditto a T. M. auzente a quem ſeus poder tiver pagandome de frete para aſim comprir e guardar, obrigo minha peſſoa e bems e ditto Navio em certeſa do qual dei tres conhecimentos de hum theor aſſinados por mim ou por meu Eſcrivaõ, hum comprido

Digitized by Google

that this Writing and Assurance shall be of as much Force and Effect, as the surest Policy or Writing of Assurance heretofore made in or elsewhere in and so we the Assurers are contented, and do hereby promise and bind ourselves, each one for his own Part, our Heirs, Executors, and Assigns, to the Assured, their Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, for the true Performance of the Premises, confessing ourselves paid the Consideration due unto us for this Assurance, by In Witness whereof, we the Assurers have subscribed our Names and Sums assured in

I *A. B.* am contented with this Assurance for One hundred Pounds. Witness my Hand } £.100
The 15th of March, 1807.

A Bill of Lading.

SHIPPED, by the Grace of God, in good Order, and well-conditioned, by in and upon the good Ship called the whereof is Master under God, for this present Voyage and now riding at Anchor in and, by God's Grace, bound for to say being marked and numbered as in the Margin and are to be delivered in like good Order, and well-conditioned, at the aforesaid Port of the Danger of the Seas only excepted, unto Mr. or his Assigns, he or they paying for the said Goods with Primage and Average, as is accustomed. In Witness whereof, the Master and Purser of the said Ship has affirmed to three Bills of Lading, all of this Tenor and Date; the one of which three Bills being accomplished, the other two to stand

Digitized by Google

prido os outros não valham; feito em em 14 de Março de 1807 Anno.

Do que contem não sei.

O Instrumento ou Escritura de Compromisso.

A TODOS quantos este presente Instrumento ou Escritura de Compromisso virem, de nos Acredores de G. M. Mercador de Saude; Em como ditto G. M. ao presente fica devendo e em dereito deve a hos os Acredores delle ditto G. M. varias e diversas summas e Dinheiro, &c. As quaes em rasão de muitas dividas e algumas dellas mui grandes, que tambem em dereito se lhe devem a elle, nem se podem arrecadar sem alguma dilaçao de tempo, e por serem algumas dellas irrecuperaveis sem demanda, elle está por ora muito desabilitado de fazer pagamento a nos os seus Acredores da nossa inteira e justa divida conforme a sua vontade e desejo; ao respeito de que, elle nos pede com todo o encarecimento que nos os dittos Acredores, e cada hum de nos fossemos servidos de dar e conceder a elle o Ditto G. M. aos seus Testamenteiros, Administradores, ou Constituintes, tanta largueza o dilação de tempo pello pagamento e satisfação de nossas dividas particulares que lhe parecer justo e rasão pello alcance e cobrança das dittas dividas; Asaber, que nos e cada hum de nos ficassemos contentes a tomar e receber de nossas dividas inteira sem para se repartirem em partes, para se pagarem em pagamentos diversos na maneira e forma Seguinte: Asaber, o primeiro pagamento della ha de ser e o resto pagar-se-ha em proximo pella inteira paga e Satisfação das dittas dividas especeficadas; E pello mais plenario comprimento dos varios pagamentos sobre-

ditos

Digitized by Google

ſtand void, And ſo God ſend the good Ship to her deſired Port in Safety. Amen. Dated in on 14th of March 1807.

Inſide and Contents unknown.

A Letter of Licence.

TO all People, to whom this preſent Writing ſhall come, We the Creditors of G. M. of Merchant, ſend greeting. Whereas the ſaid G. M. at this preſent Time, does ſtand indebted, and does juſtly owe unto us the ſaid Creditors of him the ſaid G. M. divers and ſundry Sums of Money, &c. which, by Reaſon of many Debts, and ſome of them very great, that are likewiſe juſtly owing unto him, and cannot be had or recovered without ſome Reſpite of Time, and ſome of them not without Suit, he is very much diſabled at preſent to make Payment unto us the ſaid Creditors, our whole and juſt Debt, as he ſeems willing and deſirous; in conſideration whereof, he inſtantly deſires us, That we the ſaid Creditors, and every one of us, would be pleaſed to give and grant unto the ſaid G. M. his Executors, Adminiſtrators, or Aſſigns, ſuch Liberty or Reſpite of Time, for the Payment and Satisfaction of our ſeveral Debts, as he thinks reaſonable for the obtaining, getting, and recovering of the ſaid Debts: viz. That we and every one of us would be content to take, and accept of our whole Debts in to be divided in Parts, to be paid at ſeveral Payments, in Manner and Form following: viz. The firſt Payment thereof to be and the Reſidue to be paid at next in full Payment and Satisfaction of the ſaid ſeveral Debts: And for the more full Performance of the ſaid ſeveral Payments aforeſaid, in ſuch Manner and Form

Digitized by Google

dittos em tal maneira e forma como acima ſe limita e declara, ao verdadeiro intento deſtas preſentes elle o ditto G. M. ao ou antes do ſera obrigado a nos os dittos acredores na meſma conformidade, por huma obrigação que ſe fara na melhor forma de dereito com todos e cada hum dos pagamentos na maneira em cima limitada, hum certo lugar ou lugares convenientes de nos os dittos Acredores nomeados, e a pena de cada huma das obrigacões ha de ſer dobrada da Summa inteira incluſa nella meſma para ſer a nos entregue e a cada hum de nos, os noſſos Teſtamenteiros, ou Conſtituintes, ao ou antes do proximo Seguinte data deſta; por eſta cauſa Saiba-ſe; que nos os dittos Acredores aqui em baixo aſſinados, e cada hum de nos para ſi em particular, e por ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores e Conſtituintes ao reſpeito do emcima eſpecificado e declarado, por eſtes preſentes de vontade propria conſentimos, contratamos, prometemos e concordamos ao e com o ditto G. M. ou ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores e Conſtituintes por eſtes preſentes que nos os dittos Acredores, e cada hum de nos, os noſſos Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores e Conſtituintes, aceitaremos do ditto G. M. dos ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Administradores e Conſtituintes, todas e cada huma de taes dividas e contias dinheiro do ditto G. M. a nos e cada hum de nos, devidas e vencidas na virtude de taes obrigaçoens, Segurança ou Seguranças ſobredittas para ſe pagarem em tal modo e maneira, e aos taes dias e tempos que acima ſe limitão e requerem. E alem diſſo, que nos os dittos Acredores e cada hum de nos, ou noſſos e cada hum de noſſos Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores e Conſtituintes, em conformidade ao entregue da ditta Obrigação a nos e a cada hum de noſſos Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores, e Conſtituintes ao cuſto do ditto G. M. os ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores, e Conſtituintes, Sellaremos aſſinaremoſe; na

Digitized by Google

Form as is above limited and declared, according to the true meaning of theſe Preſents, he the ſaid G. M. ſhall and will, at, or before the be-come bound unto us the ſaid Creditors reſpectively, by one Obligation in due Form of Law to be made, including all and every one of the Payments in ſuch Sort as is above limited, at ſome convenient Place or Places by each of us the ſaid Creditors to be nominated and appointed, and the Penalty of every Obligation to be doubled the whole Sum included in the Condition of the ſame to be delivered unto us, and every one of us, our Executors or Aſſigns, at or before the next enſuing the Date hereof: Know ye therefore, that we the ſaid Creditors, whoſe Names are here under-written, and every one of us for his own Part, and for his Execu-tors, Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, for the Conſide-ration above ſpecified and expreſſed, do by theſe Preſents willingly conſent, covenant, promiſe and agree to and with the ſaid G. M. his Execu-tors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns, to accept of the ſaid G. M, his Executors and Aſſigns, all and every of the ſaid Debts and Sums of Money by the ſaid G. M. unto us, and every one of us, owing, and paying upon ſuch Obligations, Aſſurance and Aſſurances, as aforeſaid, to be paid in ſuch Man-ner and Sort, and at ſuch Days and Times, as is above limited and required. And further, that we the ſaid Creditors, and every of us, our, and every of our Executors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns reſpectively, upon the Delivery of the ſaid Obligation to us, and to every of us, and every of our Executors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns, ſhall and will, at the Charge of the ſaid G. M. his Execu-tors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſigns, ſeal, ſubſcribe, and, in due Form of Law, deliver to the ſaid G. M. our ſufficient general Releaſe, for him, his Executors, Adminiſtrators, or Aſſigns, to bear Date and

Digitized by Google

na melhor forma e dereito entregaremos ao ditto G. M. a noſſa geral e ſufficiente deſcarga, para ſer rendida por elle o ditto G. M. ou ſeus Teſtamenteiros, Adminiſtradores, e Conſtituintes a data e a limitação antes do dia e data deſta obrigação nova; em teſtimunha do que a eſta temos aſſinado e ſellado ao dia e no anno, &c.

A Letra de Cambio.

Londres, por 300 Milreis.

A VISTA deſta minha primeira Letra de Cambio pagará Vm. ao Senhor T. M. ou Ordem a Contia de treſentos Milreis em dinheiro corrente de Portugal, o Valor recebido do Senhor T. D. a tempo fara bom pagamento, lançando-a na conta como por aviſo de

Ao Senhor T. M. Mercador em Liſboa. S. D. V. M. T. M.

Liſboa em do 1807, por 250*l.* Starl.

A QUARENTA Dias Viſta deſta minha Segunda Letra de Cambio, (a primeira não ſendo paga-da) pagara Vm. ao Senhor F. G. & Companhia, ou Ordem a Summa de dozentas e Cinquenta libras Eſterlinas em moeda corrente de Ingalaterra, o valor recebido do Senhor J. D. a tempo fara bom pagamento acentando-a na conta com por aviſo de

Ao Senhor T. B. Mercador. em Londres. H. S.

O

Digitized by Google

and Limitation, before the Day of the Date of this new Obligation to be made for the Debt. In Witneſs whereof, we have hereunto ſet our Hands and Seals. Dated the 15th of May, 1807. &c.

Bills of Exchange.

London, 5th of June 1807, for 300 Milreas.

AT Sight of this my firſt Bill of Exchange, pleaſe to pay to Mr. T. M. or Order, the Sum of Three Hundred Milreas in current Money of Portugal, Value received of Mr. T. D. at Time, make good Payment, placing it to Account, as per Advice, from, SIR,

To Mr. T. M. Merchant in Liſbon. Yours, H. S. T. M.

Lisbon, 7th of June 1807. for 250*l.* Sterling.

AT Forty days Sight, of this my ſecond Bill of Exchange, my firſt and third not being paid, pleaſe to pay to Mr. F. G. and Company, or Order, the Sum of two Hundred and fifty Pounds Sterling, in current Money of England, Value received of Mr. J. D. at Time, make good Payment, and place it to Account, as per Advice, from SIR,

To Mr. T. B. Merchant in London, Yours, H. S. F. P.

Digitized by Google

O protesto de huma Letra de Cambio.

SAIBAM todas a quem eſta preſente eſcritura tocar que aos do mez de, do anno de ao requerimento de P. C. Mercador de eu M. N. Tabilião de notas jurado e admitido pella autoridade del Rei, &c. fui á caſa da morada do Senhor T. B. ſobre quem a Letra de Cambio emcima referida he ſacada, e moſtrei a original ao ditto T. B. requerendo a ſua aceitação della: o que me reſpondeo que não aceitaria a ditta Letra por humas raſoens que eſcreveſſe ao Senhor T. P. o ſacador; pella qual raſão eu o ditto Tabalião proteſtei, por eſtes preſentes proteſto, tanto contra o ditto F. P. o ſacador como tambem contra o ditto T. B. ſobre quem e ſacada, demais contra todas as outras peſſoas, Endorſadores, ou outras nella intereſſados, por todos os Cambios, Recambios, danos e intereſſes quaeſquer: Em preſença de H. J. S. T. chamados por Teſtemunhas a eſte preſente acto feito no meu Eſcritorio em o dia e anno acima declarado.

M. N. Notario Publico.

Varias Formas de Recibos.

Dinheiro recibido por inteiro.

RECEBI 1 Janeiro, do Senhor Thomas Crew, Seis Livras Sete Chilins Seis peniques por inteiro comprimento de todas as contas, por

Dinheiro recibido por Conta de meu Amo.

RECEBI a 22 de Fevreiro, do Sr. Jonas Lee, quatro Livras e Cinco Chilins por Conta de meu amo Moiſes Truſt, por.

Din-

Digitized by Google

A Protest of a Bill of Exchange.

KNOW all Perſons whom this preſent Writing may concern, that the of in the Year at the Requeſt of Mr. P. C. of Merchant, T. M. N. Public Notary, ſworn and admitted by Authority of his moſt ſacred Majeſty, did go to the Dwelling-houſe or Habitation of Mr. T. B. upon whom the above named Bill of Exchange is drawn, and ſhewed the Original unto the ſaid Mr. T. B. demanding his Acceptance of the ſame, who anſwered me he ſhould not accept the ſame Bill, for ſome Reaſons he ſhould write Mr. F. P. the Drawer: Wherefore I the ſaid Notary did proteſt, and by theſe Preſents proteſt, as well againſt the ſaid F. P. the Drawer, as likewiſe againſt the ſaid T. B. upon whom it is drawn; as alſo againſt all other Perſons, Indorſers, or others therein concerned, for all Changes, Rechanges, Damages and Intereſt whatſoever, in Preſence of H. J. and S. T. called for Witneſſes to this preſent Act, done in my Office in the Day and Year above mentioned. M. N. Notary Public.

Various Forms of Receipts.

Money received in Full.

RECEIVED 1ſt January 1807, of Mr. Thomas Crew, Six Pounds Seven Shillings and Sixpence, in full of all Demands per

For another's Uſe.

RECEIVED 22d February, 1807, of Mr. Jonas Lee, Four Pounds Five Shillings, for the Uſe of my Maſter Moſes Truſt, per

Digitized by Google

Dinheiro recebido em parte.

RECEBI a 30de Março, 1807, do Sr. Jacinto Cook, Cinco Livras Cinco Chilins, em parte de doze Livras e dez Chilins, por Conta de meu pai Antonio Truelove, por

Dinheiro recebido em parte de Contas que não eſtão ajuſtadas.

RECEBI a 24 de Abril 1807, da Senhora Martha Rich, por maos de Pedro Cornet, onze Livras a Conta, por

Quando hum Rol ou Conta ſe paga por inteiro.

RECEBI a 15 de Mayo, 1807, a contia de eſta Conta, por

Quando ſe paga dinheiro a Conta de hum rol.

RECEBI a 6 de Junho, 1807, Sete livras em parte deſta Conta, por

---

Notas ou Obrigaçoens que faz hum Homem quando toma dinheiro emprestado.

Londres, 4 de Junho, 1807.

EU abaixo firmado prometo pagar a o Sr. E.D. Banqueiro do Theſouro de ſua Majeſtade do Exciſe, ou á ſua ordem quarenta dias deſpois da data deſta obrigação quatro centas e trinta livras por valor recebido.

£.430 p Chriſtovão Wade.

EU abaixo firmado prometo pagar a o Sr. Paulo Barker cavalheiro ou a ſua ordem em ſendo requerido trezentas, e noventa, e quatro livras dous Chilins

Digitized by Google

Money received in Part.

RECEIVED 30th of March, 1807, of Mr. James Cook, Five Pounds Ten Shillings, in Part of Twelve Pounds Ten Shillings, for my Father Anthony Truelove, per

Money received on Accounts unsettled.

RECEIVED 24th April, 1807, of Mrs. Martha Rich, by the Hands of Peter Cornet, Eleven Pounds on Account, per

When a Bill is paid in Full.

RECEIVED 15th May, 1807, the full Contents hereof, per

When a Bill is paid in Part.

RECEIVED 26th June, 1807, Seven Pounds in Part hereof, per

Promissory Notes for a Man's Self.

London, June 4th, 1807.

I PROMISE to pay to Mr. Edward Draper, Cashier of his Majesty's Revenue of Excise, or Order, forty Days after Date, Four Hundred and Thirty Pounds. Value received

£.430 per Christopher Wade.

I PROMISE to pay to Paul Barker, Esq. or Order, on demand, Three hundred and ninety-four Pounds, Two Shillings, and Six-pence. Value

Digitized by Google

lins e Seis peniques por valor recebido hoje 17 de Julho, 1807.

£. 394 2 6 per Philip Venham.

EU abaixo firmado prometo pagar ao Sr. J. T. ou a ſua ordem, quarenta e nove livras, e tres Ghilins 6 mezes deſpois da data deſta obrigação por valor recebido em verdade do que aſignei hoje 24 de Agoſto 1807.

£. 49 3

N. B. Obſerveſe que em notas ou obrigaçoens, ſempre ſe declara a ſoma recebida ſem a qual não ão de nenhuma força nem tem Authoridade.

FIM.

Digitized by Google

Value received this 17th of July, 1807.
£. 394 2 6 per Philip Venham.

I PROMISE to pay to Mr. J.T. or Order, Forty nine Pounds Three Shillings, six Months after Date Value received. Witness my Hand this 24th of Auguſt, 1807. per William Jones.
£. 49 3

N. B. Obſerve in Promiſſory Notes that the words Value received are mentioned, or they are of no Force.

FINIS.

Printed by T. CURSON HANSARD, Peterborough-court, FLEET STREET.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BOOKS

PUBLISHED BY H. D. SYMONDS,

No. 20, Paternoster-Row, London.

1. BARR's New and Beautiful Edition of BUFFON's NATURAL HISTORY, with coloured Plates. To be completed in One Hundred Numbers.

This Day is published, price 1s. 6d. with the Plates accurately coloured, or 1s. plain, [to be regularly continued every Week]

No. I. of Buffon's Natural History; containing a Theory of the Earth, a General History of Man, of the Brute Creation, and of Vegetables, Minerals, &c. Translated from the French, and interspersed with Notes. By J. S. BARR, Esq. To which is added, by Way of a complete Supplement, a Natural History of Birds, Reptiles, Fish, and Insects. A New Edition, corrected and greatly improved embellished with an highly finished PORTRAIT of BUFFON, together with Memoirs of his Life, by Condorcet.

TO THE PUBLIC.

THE Proprietors of BUFFON's NATURAL HISTORY beg leave to say a few words upon the NEW EDITION which they now offer to the Public. In order to render it as worthy as possible of that patronage with which it has been honored, a most expensive edition of Buffoon in 114 volumes, edited by SONNINI has been procured from France, and a literary gentleman has been employed to collate every page of the translation with the original, line by line, so that the minutest error that might have crept in, has been detected; and at the same time, NUMEROUS ADDITIONS, relative to facts which have been discovered since the time of Buffon, have been added in the form of notes. Besides this, the Proprietors have enriched this edition with a beautiful PORTRAIT of the Author, and a MEMOIR of his LIFE, translated expressly from the *Eloge* pronounced by the celebrated CONDORCET before the French Academy, and ANECDOTES of his private life, by the CHEVALIER AUBE; and further, to render it as perfect as possible, a SUPPLEMENTARY VOLUME is added, consisting ENTIRELY of DESCRIPTIONS of BIRDS DISCOVERED SINCE THE DEATH OF BUFFON, being additions made to the ORIGINAL by the celebrated SONNINI, and which are to be found in no other translation. Such are the IMPROVEMENTS; and the advantages arising from the entertaining study of Natural History are too generally felt and acknowledged to need any further Enlargement in favour of a Work calculated to assist that enlightened Pursuit. It shall only therefore be remarked, that the present design is to give a correct description of the Earth and its Theory; of the History of Man and the Brute Creation; of Vegetables, Minerals, and of the various Birds, Fish, Reptiles, and Insects which adorn animated Nature.

Every Attention has been paid to render this Work as complete and correct as possible, which the Translator and Editor has more particularly undertaken, at the Desire of many of the Nobility and Gentry of this Kingdom, as no complete History of the Kind has hitherto been published.

CONDITIONS.

1. This valuable Work, forming beyond Comparison the most complete and elegant Natural History in this or any other Language, will be beautifully printed in Octavo, on superfine Writing Paper.

2. That it will be embellished with an elegant and numerous set of original Copper-Plates, taken from Life, and engraved in the best manner, by Milton, and other celebrated Engravers.

3. The Colouring of the Subjects will be executed in a superior style, by persons of the first ability in that art.

4. The Whole will positively be completed in One Hundred Numbers, price 1s. 6d. with the Plates Coloured, or 1s. plain; making together Sixteen handsome Volumes in Octavo.

For the accommodation of purchasers of former editions, the 16th, or supplementary

Digitized by Google

Volume may be had separately, to complete their sets.

N. B. To prevent mistakes, and the obtrusion of former and inferior Works on this subject, the public are requested to ask for, or order BARR's New and Beautiful Edition of Buffon's Natural History; which is executed in a degree of very superior excellence.

2. LIBERAL EDUCATION. This Day is published, in Two large Volumes Octavo, embellished with an elegant Frontispiece, designed by CORBOULD, and engraved by SPRINGSGUTH, price 18s. in boards, or in 17 numbers, to be had by one or more at a time, price 1s. each. Each number containing 56 pages of Letter-press, and the whole embellished with 26 useful and elegant Copper-plates, The ACCOMPLISHED TUTOR, or COMPLETE SYSTEM of LIBERAL EDUCATION, being an Introduction to Scientifical Knowledge, and Genteel Accomplishments. Containing the most improved theory and practice of the following subjects.

1. English Grammar and Elocution
2. Penmanship and Shorthand
3. Arithmetic, Vulgar and Decimal
4. Stock-holding and Merchants Accompts
5. Mensuration and Architecture
6. Optics
7. Algebra
8. Doctrine of Annuities
9. Trigonometry
10. Logarithms
11. Geography
12. Astronomy
13. Mechanics
14. Electricity
15. Pneumatics
16. Hydrostatics
17. Hydraulics
18. Drawing, Engraving, and Painting

and a variety of other useful matter. Second Edition, corrected.

By THOMAS HODSON.

The following is a list of Plates given in the course of the Work:—

1. Various Copies for the attainment of the Art of Writing
2. The Characters of Shorthand
3. Geometrical Figures
4. The Five Orders of Architecture
5. Of Solar Microscopes
6. Of Single Microscopes
7. Dr. Herschel's Telescope
8. Of Telescopes
9. Plain Trigonometry
10. Spherical Trigonometry
11. The Solar System
12. The Eclipses and Changes of the Moon
13. The Eclipse at large
14. A Map of the World in Two Hemispheres
15. A Map of Europe
16. A Map of Asia
17. A Map of Africa
18. A Map of North America
19. A Map of South America
20. Of Mechanics
21. Of Electricity
22. Of Pneumatics
23. Of Hydrostatics
24. Of Hydraulics
25. Twelve Heads for Drawing
26. Twenty Human Figures.

TO THE PUBLIC.

Little need be said in recommendation of a work like the present; which, from the great variety of matter it contains, must necessarily render it of universal utility. And though it comprehends such a multiplicity of objects, yet it contains all that is essential under each article, for the attaining of a perfect knowledge of the same; and the whole substance of what is diffused through many a large and expensive treatise.

CHAP. I. Of English Grammar, comprehends all the rules necessary to the attainment of that elegant and useful accomplishment, with all the graces of Elocution. The Chapter of Penmanship, contains directions for the most unexperienced person to qualify himself in that useful art, as well as that of Short-hand. The Chapters of Arithmetic form a complete essay on that useful science. That of Mensuration will be found to render its students adequate to any of the practical parts of Geometry, equal with those who have gone through the fifteen books of Euclid. The same may also be observed of the Mathematical Parts, viz. Algebra, Trigonometry, Logarithms, Geography, and Astronomy; each of which will be found to comprise the whole principles of the art or science on which it treats. The Mechanical, Electrical, Hydrostatical, and Optical Parts, though not generally inserted in works of this kind, now form an essential part of Liberal Education, in almost every genteel Academy in England. The whole is interspersed with a variety of miscellaneous matter, and enriched with all the modern improvements of the present time.

To enumerate the various classes of individuals to whom the present work will be highly acceptable, would be to particularize almost every description of mankind. The scholar, under the tuition of a master, would find his labours greatly abridged by a reference to such a treatise. The mechanical youth, and the man of business, will find all that is necessary to qualify them for the shop and counting-house. Those who have missed the advantages of a liberal education, may here supply that defect, and the experienced scholar may find his account in reviewing the earlier part of his education.

"This certainly is a useful and cheap

Digitized by Google

work; the modern improvements on each subject are introduced; and we have no scruple in giving it our general recommendation."—*Vide British Critic, November*, 1802.

BOTANY.

3. CURTIS's LECTURES ON BOTANY, just published, No. I., price 2s. 6d. to be completed in Thirty Numbers, the whole embellished with One Hundred new Plates, illustrative of the Process of Vegetation, the Sexual System, &c. from original drawings, made under the Author's direction, by EDWARDS, Engraved by SANSOM, and correctly coloured from Nature.

A COMPLETE COURSE of LECTURES on BOTANY, as delivered in the *Botanic Garden at Lambeth*,
By the late WILLIAM CURTIS, F. L. S. Demonstrator of Botany to the Company of Apothecaries; Author of the Botanical Magazine, of the Flora Londinensis, &c. &c. Second Edition; arranged from the Manuscripts in the possession of his Son-in-law, SAMUEL CURTIS, Florist, Walworth: to which is now added, A LIFE OF THE AUTHOR, by Dr. THORNTON.—These Lectures were read by the Author, to his Pupils, at the Botanic Garden, and were intended by him to have formed an accompaniment to the Botanical Magazine, to which they are peculiarly adapted, treating on the Science of Botany at large, in the same simplicity of language for which the Magazine is so universally admired. The Introductory Lecture contains much useful Information; on preserving Specimens of Plants, taking Impressions of them in an expeditious and simple manner, and particular directions for the more easy attainment of Botanical Knowledge. The succeeding Lecture contains entertaining information on the perceptibility of Plants, and their comparison with Animals; a curious subject, hitherto but little treated on. The following Lectures trace up the whole Science of Botany, avoiding a frequent repetition of technical terms, which, though in a certain degree necessary, are far from captivating, and often weary the young beginner in the pursuits of this elegant, useful, and entertaining Science.

5. A BOTANICAL DICTIONARY, or Elements of Systematic and Philosophical Botany. By COLIN MILNE, L. L. D. Author of the Institutes of Botany, and Habitations of English Plants; Third Edition, revised, corrected, and very considerably enlarged.

This Dictionary has long been the admiration of Europe, and is quoted, as of the first authority, by all the most eminent Writers, both in this Country and abroad, and recommended by the most eminent Professors and Teachers of Botany, as containing an excellent Fund of Botanical Instruction necessary to be known by every person who is cultivating that useful and agreeable Science.

In one large volume 8vo, embellished with twenty-five new Plates, accurately drawn from Nature, by EDWARDS, and engraved by SANSOM, price 1*l.* 1s. in boards, or 1*l.* 15s. with the plates beautifully coloured.

6. PRACTICAL OBSERVATIONS on the BRITISH GRASSES; containing accurate figures of the most approved Grasses for meadow and pasture Land; hints for the improvement and laying down of Land to the best advantage, accompanied with a Descriptive Catalogue of all the British Grasses. By the late WM. CURTIS. To which is now added, A short account of the cause of the Diseases in Corn, called by Farmers the Blight, the Mildew, and the Rust: by SIR JOSEPH BANKS, Bart.; illustrated with plates, price 5s.; or beautifully coloured, 7s. 6d.

AGRICULTURE AND RURAL ECONOMY.

The Four following Books are by JOHN LAWRENCE, Esq.

7. THE NEW FARMER'S CALENDAR; or Monthly Remembrancer for all Kinds of Country Business: comprehending all the material Improvements in the New Husbandry, with the Management of Live Stock, Inscribed to the Farmers of Great Britain.

A New Edition, being the Fifth, with large Additions, containing a full practical Exposition of the Nature, Cause, and Effects of Blight, Smut, Mildew, and other Diseases of Corn, with various useful Hints on the most important Branches of Husbandry. In one large volume 8vo. price 10s. 6d. Boards.

8. THE MODERN LAND-STEWARD; in which the Duties and Functions of Stewardship are considered and explained, with their several Relations to the Interests of the Landlord, Tenant, and the Public. 8vo. 10s. 6d. boards.

"If the author had not already recommended himself to the public by his New Farmer's Calendar, and other works, the judicious observations and useful hints here offered would place him in the list of those rural Counsellors who are capable of giving advice, and to whose opinion some

Digitized by Google

is due, though it may not be implicitly followed. His sentiments on general subjects expand beyond the narrow boundaries of vulgar prejudice: and his good sense is forcibly recommended to us by its acting in concert with a humane disposition."

Monthly Review, Aug. 1808.

9. A PHILOSOPHICAL AND PRACTICAL TREATISE ON HORSES, and on the Moral Duties of Man towards the Brute Creation; with Replies to the various Objections contained in a late Publication, and seasonable Hints to certain impolitic Advocates of the Veterinary College.

Second Edition, 2 vols. 8vo. 16s. boards.

"Mr Lawrence treats particularly of the management of horses, under the heads of the economy of the stable, purchase and sale, veterinary medicines, &c. He writes with spirit, good sense, and humanity, and we recommend his work to the notice of our readers."

Monthly Review, Sept. 1799.

10. A GENERAL TREATISE ON CATTLE, the Ox, the Sheep, and the Swine; comprehending their Breeding, Management, Improvement, and Diseases. Dedicated to the Right Hon. Lord Somerville.

In one large volume, 8vo. 12s. boards.

CONTENTS.—NEAT CATTLE. Various foreign Races. Form and the Principles of Improvement. Description of the established Breeds of British Neat Cattle, with their permanent varieties. Breeding and rearing. The Dairy, Stall-feeding, &c. Ox labour. Various Opinions of preceding Writers.—SHEEP and WOOL. Breeding and Improvement. Various breeds of Britain. Spanish Sheep, with the Nature and actual State of the Improvement of British Wool by the Spanish Cross. Similar Improvement upon the Continent from the French of Lasteyrie.—SWINE. Various Breeds, Management, &c.—CATTLE MEDICINE. A Proposal for its establishment on a rational Foundation. On Quacks, advertised Medicines, and Infallible Receipts.—The VARIOUS DISEASES of Oxen, Cows, and Calves; of Sheep and Swine, with Remedies and proper Treatment.

11. The GRAZIERS' READY RECKONER; or, a useful Guide for Buying and Selling Cattle; being a complete set of Tables, distinctly pointing out the Weight of Black Cattle, Sheep, or Swine, from 3 to 130 Stones, by Measurement; together with Directions, shewing the particular Parts where the Cattle are to be measured.

By GEORGE RENTON, Farmer.

Price 2s. 6d.

12. THE PRACTICAL PLANTER; or, a Treatise on Forest Planting. Comprehending the Culture and Management of Planted and Natural Timber, in every Stage of its Growth. Also on the Culture and Management of Hedge Fences, and the Construction of Stone Walls, &c.

By WALTER NICOL. 7s. boards.

MEDICAL AND CHEMICAL.

13. THE PHYSICIAN'S VADE MECUM; being a Compendium of Nosology and Therapeutics, for the Use of Students.

By the Rev. JOSEPH TOWNSEND.

Elegantly printed in fine Foolscap 8vo. Tenth Edition, considerably improved, price 4s. sewed.

14. THE PHILOSOPHY OF MEDICINE; being Medical Extracts on the Preservation of Health and Cure of Diseases; including the Laws of Animal Economy, and the Doctrines of Pneumatic Medicine.

The Fourth Edition, greatly enlarged, containing upwards of thirty new Plates, chiefly anatomical, and Portraits of some of the most eminent Teachers in Medicine.

By ROBERT JOHN THORNTON, M. D.

In five thick volumes, 8vo. price 3*l.* boards.

15. An ESSAY on the VENEREAL DISEASE and its Treatment, illustrated by numerous Cases; intended to ascertain the Effects of Nitrous Acid and other analogous Remedies, lately proposed as Substitutes for Mercury.

By WILLIAM BLAIR, Surgeon of the Lock Hospital and Bloomsbury Dispensary, &c. The Third Edition, much improved and enlarged, complete in one volume 8vo.

Price 10s. 6d. boards.

The second part of this Essay may be had separately, price 7s.

16. PROOFS OF THE EFFICACY OF THE COW-POX; with a general Answer to the Observations raised against it; to which are added, the Report of the Royal College of Physicians of London on the Subject of Vaccination; also the Opinions of the Royal Colleges of Physicians of Edinburgh and Dublin; and of the Royal Colleges of Surgeons of London, Dublin, and Edinburgh, printed by order of the House of Commons.

By ROBERT JOHN THORNTON, M. D., Member of Trinity College, Cambridge; Botanical Lecturer at Guy's Hospital.

Price 2s. 6d.

Extract from the Moniteur, May 13, 1807, *Paris.* "The Proofs of the Efficacy of the Cow-pox is the Work of one of the most

Digitized by Google

distinguished Physicians of London, universally known from other very able literary productions, and is translated by Doctor Duffour, Physician of the Imperial Hospital; and to give it a still greater publicity, the Dedication is accepted by His Serene Highness, My Lord, the Prince Cambaceres, Arch-Chancellor of the Empire, and the Translation is distributed by an order of Government to all the Departments."

Universal Magazine, Sept. 1807.

17. DR. THORNTON'S VACCINÆ VINDICIA; or Defence of Vaccination, containing a refutation of the Cases and reasonings on the same, in Dr. Rowley's and Dr. Moseley's late extraordinary Pamphlets against Vaccination, in two Letters to Dr. Mosely, with the Report of the Medical Council of the Royal Jennerian Society, and the Debates in the House of Commons, July 2, 1806, on a Motion by Lord Henry Petty, for enlightening the People of England on the subject of Vaccination; with remarks, and notes explanatory of the same, embellished with eleven Plates.

8vo. price 10s. 6d. boards.

18. PLATES of the HEART, illustrative of the Circulation of the Blood; and the effects of Oxygen Air on the Blood. Elegantly printed in colours, with descriptions. By R. J. THORNTON. 15s. sewed.

19 The WORKS complete of JOHN BROWN, M. D, of Edinburgh; consisting of—1. Observations on former Systems of Medicine, and Outlines of the New Doctrine.—2. A Refutation of the Doctrine of Spasms.—3. Elements of Medicine, a corrected Translation. To which is prefixed, a Biographical Account of the Author, By his Son William Cullen Brown, M. D. in 3 volumes, 8vo. 1*l.* 1s. boards.

20 A PRACTICAL TREATISE on the different FEVERS of the WEST INDIES, and their Diagnostic Symptoms.
By WILLIAM ROWLE, M. D. F. R. S. S. Ed. Licentiate of the London Royal College of Physicians, and Physician to the Forces.
price 2s. 6d.

The Six following are
by Mr. PARKINSON, Hoxton.

21. MEDICAL ADMONITIONS TO FAMILIES, respecting the Preservation of Health, and the Treatment of the Sick; also, a Table of Symptoms, serving to point out the Degrees of Danger, and to distinguish one Disease from another; with Observations on the Improper Indulgence of Children, &c. Fifth Edition, greatly enlarged, price 10s. boards.

22. OBSERVATIONS on the EXCESSIVE INDULGENCE of CHILDREN, paticularly intended to show its Injurious Effects on their Health, and the Difficulties it occasions in their Treatment during Sickness. Price 1s. Printed for the accommodation of the purchasers of the former Editions of the Medical Admonitions.

23. THE HOSPITAL PUPIL, or an Essay intended to facilitate the Study of Medicine and Surgery. In Four Letters.

I. On the Qualifications necessary for a youth intended for the Profession of Medicine or Surgery.

II. On the Education of a medical Student; improved course of Hospital Studies, &c.

III. Directions for the prosecution of Hospital Studies, according to the present system of medical Education.

IV. Hints on entering into practice, on medical jurisprudence, &c.

Price 3s. 6d. boards,

24. OBSERVATIONS on the NATURE and CURE of GOUT; on the Nodes of the Joints; and on the Influence of certain Articles of Diet, in Gout, Rheumatism, and Gravel. Price 5s. 6d. boards.

"Much satisfaction has been derived to us from the perusal of this Treatise, which is candid and perspicuous, and presents a happy combination of speculative reasoning with practical experience." *Monthly Review.*

25. HINTS for the IMPROVEMENT of TRUSSES, intended to render their Use less inconvenient, and to prevent the Necessity of an Understrap. With a Description of a Truss of easy construction and slight expence, for the use of the labouring Poor; to whom this little Tract is chiefly addressed. 9d.

26. THE CHEMICAL POCKET-BOOK; or a Memoranda Chemica. Arranged in a Compendium of Chemistry; with appropriate Tables.

A New Edition (the Fourth, price 8s. boards,) greatly improved by numerous and important Additions, particularly in Subjects connected with the Arts and Manufactures, as Dying, Tanning of Leather, Gilding, Painting, &c. &c.

27. CHEMICAL PHILOSOPHY; or the Established Basis of Modern Chemistry intended to serve as an Elementary Work for the Study of that Science.

By A. F. FOURCROY,

Counsellor of State, Member of the National Institute, one of the Commandants of the Legion of Honour, and Professor of

Digitized by Google

Chemistry. Translated from the French, by W. Desmond. Third Edition, considerably enlarged and amended, price 7s. boards.

Cuvier, in his Report to the National Institute, says: "Fourcroy has published an enlarged Edition of his Philosophy of Chemistry, which is very justly considered as the best elementary work on that Science."

EDUCATION.

28. ENGLISH COMPOSITION; in a Method entirely new. With various contrasted examples from celebrated Writers. The whole adapted to common capacities, and designed as an easy help to form a good style, and to promote an early acquaintance with the works of the best authors.
By the Rev. G. C. SCRAGGS, of Buckingham. To which are added, an Essay on the Advantages of understanding Composition: and a List of the best Books for an English Reader, with Remarks. 3s. 6d. bound.

29. An EPITOME of GEOGRAPHY, in Three Parts, arranged after a new manner, and enlivened by References to Ancient and Modern History. Second Edition, with considerable Additions and Improvements.
By JOHN EVANS, A. M.
Embellished with a very useful Frontispiece, price 2s. 6d. bound, or on fine Foolscap Paper, 3s. 6d. boards.

30. ACADEMIC LESSONS: particularly adapted to Female Seminaries.
By R. CAWTE. Price 2s. 6d.

31. A Dialogue between a LADY and HER PUPILS, describing a Journey through England and Wales, with a detail of the Arts and Manufactures of each City and Town, and descriptions of Natural History, designed for Schools in general.
By Mrs. BROOK,
Second Edition, considerably enlarged, together, with an introductory account of England, and of the Metropolis of the British Empire, with an accurate Map of the British Isles, by John Evans, A. M.
Price 5s. boards

32. The GLEANER. Consisting of Essays, Stories, Visions, Narratives, Dialogues, Allegories, &c. Interspersed with Proverbs, Maxims, and Anecdotes.

33. The TEMPLE of APOLLO. Consisting of Odes, Eclogues, Elegies, Inscriptions, Portraits, Descriptions, Epitaphs, Hymns, Tales, Invocations, &c. in Poetry.

34. The FABULATOR; or, The HALL of ÆSOP. Being a Selection of Fables in Prose and Verse. By W. HODGSON.

The three last are neat Pocket Volumes, embellished with elegant Frontispieces and Vignette Titles, price 1s. 6d. each, sewed, or 2s. bound.

35. A NEW GUIDE to the ENGLISH TONGUE. In five parts.
By THOMAS DILWORTH.
Sixty-third edition. with considerable Improvements. 1s.

36. DILWORTH IMPROVED; or, A New Guide to the English Tongue.
By S. JAMES, Schoolmaster, 1s. bound.

37. UNION SPELLING; or, Reading made Easy. By C. PEARSON, Schoolmaster of Westminster. 6d. with Cuts.

38. The PENCE TABLE and the MULTIPLICATION TABLE in Verse, on 2 Cards, 2d. each, intended to render a disagreeable Task easy of acquisition, and pleasant and amusing to youth.

39. An ABSTRACT of the ART of TEACHING, or communicating Instruction; as far as it respects Reading, Grammar, Writing, Arithmetic, &c. &c.
By DAVID MORRICE.
Price 1s. 6d. sewed.

40. MENTOR; or, The Moral Conductor of Youth, from the Academy to Manhood: a Work, the Result of actual but painful Experience, candidly stated, and usefully adapted to the level of youthful Understanding. To which is added, as an Incitement to the Study of it in grown Youth, during their hours of relaxation from Business, An Essay on the extensive Utility, Advantages, and Amusements of Mathematical Learning. By DAVID MORRICE, Author of The Art of Teaching, &c. &c. 6s. boards.

"We have with great satisfaction perused this Volume; and feel ourselves bound, by the duty we owe to the public, as well as in justice to the Author, to say, that, as a practical Treatise for the regulation of conduct in life, it is deserving of the most extensive circulation. The Lessons which it inculcates are, we are assured, founded on actual experience, and have, therefore, the strongest claims to attention."

European Magazine, July, 1802.

41. The MANUAL of YOUTH, containing, 1st. Sixty Fables, French and English, ornamented with one hundred and twenty Cuts, representing the subjects of the

Digitized by Google

Fables of the French part: and furnishing, in the English part, a series of elementary Lessons, in the several styles of Drawing. 2d. Remarks on Rhetoric, with various Examples on the different Styles, Figures, and Tropes. 3d. A large collection of Extracts, in Prose and Verse, selected from the most approved Authors, English and French.

By J. OUISEAU, A. M.

Embellished with 120 Engravings on Wood, in a superior style, by Austin, Branston, &c. &c. from designs by Nattes, Chalon, Pyne, and Perry, price 8s. boards.

42. A COMPLETE POCKET DICTIONARY of the English and German, and German and English Languages, in Two Parts. By the Rev. W. RENDER, D. D.

Price 1*l.* 1s. bound.

Each part may be had separately, viz.

The first part, containing English and German, price 7s. 6d.

The second, containing the German and English, price 14s.

In this Dictionary, the article indicative of the gender is added to every substantive; such words as have various meanings are elucidated by a proportionate number of examples.

Instructions for the true pronunciation of the German Language, and the genuine articulation of each letter of the alphabet, are prefixed to the Dictionary, which will be found extremely useful.

The Appendix contains a list of such words as are difficult to be distinguished in their pronunciation, though they vary in their orthography; also a list of proper names, and the names of countries, cities, and towns, principally those of Germany

43. RENDER's PRACTICAL GRAMMAR of the German and English Language, Second Edition, price 5s. bound.

44. RENDER's EXERCISES to the Rules and Constructions of German Speech. Second Edition, price 5s. bound.

45. A CONCISE ENGLISH and GERMAN SPELLING-BOOK, or an easy Introduction to the German Grammar.

By GODFREY AUGUSTUS MULLER.

Price 4s. bound.

46. LES PETITS EMIGRES, ou Correspondance de quelques Enfans, ouvrage fait pour servir à l'Education de la jeunesse, par Madame De Genlis. Nouvelle Edition, avec des Notes grammaticales.

2 vols. 10s. bound.

47. A METHOD ENTIRELY NEW of LEARNING FRENCH; in which the Principles of that Tongue are set forth with such order and perspicuity as to promote the speedy attainment of that universal Language. By. J. GUISY. Third Edition, corrected and improved, price 3s. bound.

*** This Grammar is particularly adapted to the genius and disposition of Young Students, and persons entirely unacquainted with the French Language. By the arrangement of its principles, the nature of its rules and exercises, it has the uncommon advantage of being equally adapted to the meanest and highest capacities, and will prove no less useful to the master himself than the pupil; for theory and practice, rules and examples, observations, and all the necessary indications to attain a thorough knowledge of its exercises, go hand in hand in every page.

48. The MATHEMATICAL PRINCIPLES of NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. By Sir ISAAC NEWTON.

Translated into English, by Andrew Motte. To which are added, Newton's System of the World; a Short Comment on, and Defence of, the Principia, by W. Emerson; with the Laws of the Moon's Motion according to Gravity: by John Machin, Astron. Prof. at Gresh., and Sec. to the Roy. Soc.

A new Edition, with the Life of the Author; the whole carefully revised and corrected by W. Davis. Complete in seven parts, price 4s. each, the whole forming three handsome volumes, 8vo., price 1*l.* 7s. in boards, illustrated by upwards of fifty Engravings, and embellished with an elegant Portrait of the Author, done from an original Bust at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich.

49. The DOCTRINE and APPLICATION of FLUXIONS, containing (besides what is common on the Subject) a number of new Improvements in the Theory, and the Solution of a variety of new and very interesting Problems in different branches of the Mathematics.

By THOMAS SIMPSON, F. R. S.

To which is prefixed, an Account of his Life. Revised and corrected by William Davis. In one handsome volume, 8vo., price 16s. in boards.

50. An EXCURSION from SIDMOUTH to CHESTER, in the Summer of 1803: In a Series of Letters to a Lady. Including Sketches of the Principal Towns and Villages in the Counties of Devon, Somerset, Gloucester, Monmouth, Hereford, Salop, Derby, Stafford, Warwick, and Worcester. Interspersed with Biographical Anecdotes and Incidental Remarks. Particularly

Digitized by Google

intended for the Information and Amusement of the Rising Generation.

By the Rev. EDMUND BUTCHER.

In two pocket volumes, price 8s. boards, embellished with an elegant View of Sidmouth, Devon.

LAND SURVEYING.

51. The SYSTEM of LAND SURVEYING at present adopted by Surveyors and Commissioners, in old and new Inclosures, conducted as an actual Survey, on a Plan consisting of open Fields, Ings, Common and old Inclosure, divided and allotted according to conditions of agreement between the several Proprietors.

Treating of the Quality, and Quality Lines.—Taking Particulars—Proprietors and Occupiers Names.—Book of Particulars.—Explanation of Characters used in the Field Book, &c.—Ranging the Poles.—Running the Lines.—Laying the Lines upon the Plan.—Plotting.—Valuing by the Commissioners.—Casting.—Taking Dimensions.—Finding the Content, &c.—Book of Dimensions, Castings, &c.

Dividing into Allotments—New Drains—New Roads—Stone and Sand Pits—Allotting the Fields, Common, Ings, &c.—Old Inclosure—Setting off upon the Plan each Proprietor's Quantity, according to their proportional Value—On the Fields, Common, Ings, &c.—The setting and staking out Allotments, Roads, Drains, Sand-pit, &c. &c.

To which are added Rules, shewing in what manner Lines may be measured, where there are impediments, or not, to obstruct the Sight, such as Buildings, Water, &c. Taking Distances; measuring on the outside of any quantity of Land or Water, and thereby find the content; surveying large Towns, Cities, &c. Likewise, the proper method to be pursued in measuring detached pieces of Land where plotting is not required. The whole by the Chain only.

By WILLIAM STEPHENSON, Land-Surveyor, Horncastle. Dedicated "to the Gentlemen interested in Agriculture, and those intrusted with the Tuition of Youth," &c. in one volume, 4to. embellished with an engraved plan, and six plates; together with an engraved Field Book of 27 pages, price 15s. boards, or 18s. half-bound Russia.

*** The Editor of the Annual Review, 1805, after describing Mr. Stephenson's method of allotments, says, "the instance is well made, and the practice upon it will give the learner *complete* insight into the business. The number of plates accompanying this Work will be found very useful to the young land-surveyor."

RELIGIOUS AND MORAL.

52. The WORKS, MORAL and RELIGIOUS of Sir MATTHEW HALE, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, the whole now first collected and revised, to which are prefixed his Life and Death, by BISHOP BURNETT, D.D. and an Appendix to the Life including the additional Notes of RICHARD BAXTER.

By the Rev. T. THIRLWALL, M.A.

In two large Vols. 8vo., Price 18s. boards, embellished with a highly finished Portrait.

"My Lord Hale was one of the greatest judges that ever sat in Westminster-hall, who was as competent to express as he was able to conceive. Lord Ellenborough.

East's Reports, Vol. v. p. 17.

53. The STUDENT and PASTOR, or Directions how to attain to Eminence and Usefulness in those respective Characters. To which are added, A Letter to a Friend, upon his entrance on the Ministerial Office, and an Essay on Elocution and Pronunciation. By JOHN MASON, M.A.

Author of a Treatise on Self-knowledge. New Editions, with Notes, and an Essay on Catechising. By JOSHUA TOULMIN, D.D.

Price 4s. boards.

54. The GOLDEN CENTENARY; or, Sequel to the Sketch of the Denomination of the Christian World; being One Hundred Testimonies in behalf of Candour, Peace and Unanimity, by Divines of the Church of England, of the Kirk of Scotland, and among the Protestant Dissenters. To which are prefixed, Two Essays; the one on the Right of private Judgment in Matters of Religion, the other on the Dignity and Importance of the New Commandment. With an Appendix; containing pieces of Poetry illustrative of the Genius of Christianity.

By JOHN EVANS, A.M.

Third Edition, with Additions and Improvements. Embellished with an elegant Frontispiece, in which is represented accurate Likenesses of eight eminent Divines,

Price 3s. 6d. boards.

55. FORTY DISCOURSES on IMPORTANT SUBJECTS.

By the late Rev. JOHN CENNICK,

A New Edition, to which is prefixed, The Life of the Author, revised and enlarged, by MATTHEW WILKS. Two Volumes, 12mo. With a Portrait of the Author, price 8s. bds.

*** Mr. Cennick was one of Mr. Whitefield's most popular and useful fellow-labourers: he possessed a sweet simplicity of spirit, with an ardent zeal in the cause of his Divine Master. The Sermons before us,

Digitized by Google

which are forty in number, have nothing to recommend them in point of elegance or learning; but the language is simple and perspicuous, the doctrine evangelical, and they every where breathe a sweet savour of the name of Jesus; and as there is a great call for Village Sermons, we know of none so suitable to be used with Mr. Burder's as those of Mr. Cennick. His Life, to his twenty-second year, was written by himself: the remainder is supplied by Mr. Wilks, partly from the communications of friends, and partly from Mr. Whitefield's correspondence.

Evangelical Mag. June 1805

56. The CHRISTIAN PARENT; or Short and Plain Discourses concerning God and the Works and Word of God in Creation, Redemption, and Sanctification. By the Author of the Christian Remembrancer, &c. &c. Fourth Edition, corrected and enlarged, price 2*s.* sewed, or a smaller edition, price 1*s.* 8*d.* half-bound.

57. The CHURCH of GOD, or, Essays upon some Descriptive Names and Titles, given in the Scriptures, by God the Holy Ghost, to the General Assembly of all true Believers in God the Son, or the God-Man Jesus Christ; and denoting the Nature and Means of their Salvation, through the everlasting Covenant made by God the Father, with those divine Persons in the One Jehovah. By the Author of the Christian Parent, &c. &c.

Second Edition, in One large Volume, 12mo. Price 5*s.* boards.

58. A New Edition of the above, with the addition of One Hundred and Twenty pages of Original Matter, printed uniform with the Horæ Solitariæ of the same Author, and forming a Third Volume of that Work.

In 8vo. Price 9*s.* in boards.

59. LETTERS from the late Rev. William Romaine, M.A to a Friend, on the most important Subjects.

By the late THOMAS WILLS, A.B.

Third Edition, with a portrait of the Author. Price 3*s.* sewed.

60. The Rev. JOHN RYLAND'S ADDRESS to the INGENUOUS YOUTH of GREAT-BRITAIN; together with a Body of Divinity in Miniature; with a Portrait of the Author. Price 2*s.* boards.

61. By the same Author, SELECT ESSAYS on the Moral Virtues, and on Genius, Science, and Taste. Price 1*s.* 6*d.* boards, or bound with the above, price 4*s.* 6*d.* calf, and lettered.

62. INSTRUCTIVE SELECTIONS; or the Beauties of Sentiment from near One Hundred and Fifty of the best Authors, ancient and modern, in Prose and Poetry, on Subjects Religious, Moral, Literary, and Entertaining, in a method entirely new; with Definitions to the Subjects, and the best Books recommended on each; also the names of the Authors annexed to the various Extracts. By the Rev. G. G. SCRAGGS, of Buckingham. Two Volumes. 12mo. Second Edition. 9*s.* bound.

†‡† This work is on a plan very different from any thing of the kind ever printed, as it not only contains a great number of *striking extracts* from the best English and foreign writers, not to be found in any *other* selection; but the whole is so *methodically* arranged, that any subject may be *immediately* found. The extracts are always *complete sense*, not very long, and yet not too short; and when it is considered that nothing but what is *sentimental* is inserted in this Work, it may be said to contain the *essence* of the *best* of *all* books of many ages and countries, and is a complete and cheap *portable* library for most readers.

"The work is a very copious commonplace book of passages from a great variety of authors; in the first volume confined to theological topics; in the second extended to morality, literature, and a variety of other subjects. By close printing, a vast abundance of matter is compressed under above fourscore heads in each volume, and certainly they who have not many books, may find in this an useful substitute for various others." *Vide British Critic, Nov.* 1801.

63. A TRUE ESTIMATE of HUMAN LIFE, in which the passions are considered in a new light. By EDWARD YOUNG, LL.D. Author of the Night Thoughts. Fourth Edition, embellished with a Portrait of the Author, and his Life, by the Rev. JOHN EVANS, A.M. Price 2*s.* boards.

LAW.

PAUL's DOMESTIC LAW LIBRARY.

64. The LAW of TYTHES, upon an original and practical Plan, comprising the Statutes, Adjudged Cases, Resolutions and Judgments, in Equity and the Ecclesiastical Courts. Originally compiled

By JOHN PAUL, Esq. Price 3*s.*

The Second Edition, with an Appendix; containing a copious Abstract of the 43d Geo. III. c. 84; relative to Spiritual Persons holding farms, and enforcing residence on their benefices; Tythe Tables, calculated upon the most equitable terms of Composition; and a comprehensive Index; constituting a practical Guide to the Country

Digitized by Google

Gentleman, Farmer, Parson, Solicitor, &c. &c. By JOHN IRVING MAXWELL, of the Honourable Society of the Inner Temple.

65. A DIGEST of the BANKRUPT LAWS; or Debtor and Creditor's Compendium: being a perspicuous Arrangement and familiar Explanation of all the Laws Decisions, and Proceedings, under a Commission of Bankrupt, from the Act of Bankruptcy to the final Allowance of the Certificate. With an Appendix of Precedents, Bills of Costs, a copious Index, &c. &c.

Second Edition. Price 5s.

66. The LAWS relative to LANDLORDS, TENANTS, and LODGERS; or, Every Landlord and Tenant his own Lawyer. Comprising,

Agreements, Assignments, Double Rent, Distress, Ejectment, Lodgings, Mortgages, Notices, Fixtures, Rent, Repairs, Waste, &c. With select Precedents for letting Houses, Lands, Apartments, and other useful Deeds; Tables of Costs, Stamps, &c.

Ninth Edition. Price 3s.

67. The PARISH OFFICER's COMPLETE GUIDE; comprising the Laws relative to the respective Duties of Church wardens, Overseers, Constables, Surveyors of Highways, &c. &c. including all the Acts of Parliament and adjudged Cases, regulating the Poor Rates, Parish Settlements, Certificates, Apprentices, Repairs of Highways, &c. &c. Sixth Edition. Price 3s. 6d.

68. A DIGEST of the GAME LAWS; comprising all the Statutes now in force, relative to Forests, Deer, Hares, Rabbits, Partridges, Pheasants, Red Game, Black Game, Pigeons, Dogs, Sea Fish, River Fish, &c. Regulations for Game-keeper's Certificates, &c. &c. Fourth Edition. Price 3s.

N.B. These Law Tracts have been in universal estimation for their perspicuity and correctness, and to add to their value, the present Editions have been carefully revised, corrected and enlarged, with the addition of all the new cases to the present period. The whole, forming a valuable Law Library, may be had complete in One large Octavo Volume, price 18s. in boards.

Those who may wish to become Purchasers of these Works will be particular in asking for, or ordering, the Editions by Mr. PAUL.

69. The PROCEEDINGS at LARGE, on the Trial of John Horne Tooke, Esq. for High Treason, at the Sessions House in the Old Bailey, from Monday the 17th to Saturday the 22d of November, 1794. Taken in Short Hand by J. H. BLANCHARD. 2 vols. 8vo. 12s. boards.

70. The PROCEEDINGS at LARGE, on the Trial of Thomas Hardy for High Treason, from Oct. 28th to Nov. 5th, 1794. Taken in Short Hand by W. RAMSAY. 8vo. 8s. boards.

71. OBSERVATIONS on the DUTY AND POWER OF JURIES, as established by the Laws of England; with extracts from various Authors. By a FRIEND TO THE CONSTITUTION. Fifth Edition 1s.

72. An ESSAY on CRIMES and PUNISHMENTS: from the Italian of Marquis Beccaria; Fifth edition, revised and corrected; to which is added, a Commentary by Voltaire, from the French, one Volume, 8vo. 6s. boards.

73. The STATE of the NATION with respect to its Public Funded Debt, Revenue, and Disbursement; comprised in the Reports of the Select Committee on Finance, appointed by the House of Commons to examine and state the total Amount of the Public Debts, and of the Interest and Charges attending the same, to the present Time; particularizing the Receipts and Disbursements of all the Public Offices; the Names of the Superior Officers and Clerks in each Department; their Salaries and Fees; together with the Amount of whatever additional Pensions or Salaries they receive from other Situations, paid by the Public. 4 vols. 8vo. 1*l.* 8s. boards.

74. The TWELVE REPORTS of THE COMMISSIONERS OF NAVAL INQUIRY, and the Answer to a Memorial of the Navy Board, relative to the First Report. With an Appendix, containing copious Selections from the principal Documents upon which the Reports are founded. By JOHN IRVING MAXWELL, of the Honourable Society of the Inner Temple. Dedicated to the Right Honourable the Earl St. Vincent. In Two Volumes, Octavo, Price 1*l.* 1s.

*** As the object of this Publication is to compress within the smallest practicable Compass, the laborious Investigations of the Commissioners of Naval Inquiry, which, in their original form, would occupy several Folio Volumes, it is presumed that the mode adopted will be particularly acceptable to the Navy, as the Documents substantiating the Frauds, Abuses, and Irregularities relative to the Chest of Chatham, and those practised under the colour of Prize Agency, now corrected by Legislative Enactments, being subjects of particular Naval interest, are in this Work very particularly and copiously detailed.

75. OBSERVATIONS on a late Pub-

Digitized by Google

lication, intitled, A TREATISE on the POLICE of the METROPOLIS, by P. COLQUHOUN, Esq. By a Citizen of London, but no Magistrate. Price 2s. 6d.

76. The REPORT of the Select Committee appointed by the House of Commons relative to the Establishment of a NEW POLICE in the METROPOLIS, &c. and the CONVICT ESTABLISHMENT; containing Plans for a new Office of Police and Revenue, employing and securing Convicts; Contract between the Lords of the Treasury and Jeremy Bentham, Esq.; the Establishment of the Seven Police Offices and of Bow Street, their Receipt and Expenditure, with Observations on the System of transporting Convicts to Botany Bay, and the expence and maintenance of that Colony. 2s. 6d. sewed.

77. The REPORT of the Select Committee appointed by the House of Commons to enquire into the Establishment of the COURTS OF JUSTICE in Westminster Hall, the Courts of Assize, the Civil Law Courts, and the different Offices attached to each Court, with the Fees, Duties, Appointment, and Duration of Interest of each Officer. Price 2s. 6d. sewed.

78. A REPORT of the DEBATE at full length on the Motion for the Impeachment of Lord Viscount Melville, including the Speeches of Lords Melville, Castlereagh, Henry Petty, Earl Temple, &c. &c.; to which is added, a List of the Majority. Price 3s. 6d.

BIOGRAPHY.

79. MEMOIRS of LORD VISCOUNT NELSON, with Observations Critical and Explanatory; the whole illustrated by the Original Letters of his Lordship, and Biographical Notes, containing Sketches of the Lives of various Officers with whom he was at different times connected in Service: among whom are, The Earl of St. Vincent, Lord Viscount Hood, Lord Mulgrave, Sir Hyde Parker, Lieutenant-Governor Locker, Sir Peter Parker, Lord Hotham, Captain Robinson, Sir Edward Berry, Sir Boulden Thompson, Sir Frederick Thesiger, Lord Collingwood. By JOHN CHARNOCK, Esq. F. S. A. embellished with eight copper-plates, price 10s. 6d.

80. SKETCH of the LIFE and Literary Career of AUGUSTUS VON KOTZEBUE. With the Journal of his Tour to Paris at the close of the year 1790. Written by himself. Translated from the German by ANNE PLUMPTRE. To which is subjoined an Appendix, including a general Abstract of Kotzebue's Works, embellished with an elegant Portrait of the Author 8s. boards.

GEOGRAPHY AND HISTORY.

81. The HISTORY of the VICE-ROYALTY of BUENOS AYRES; containing the most accurate details relative to the Discovery, Conquest, Topography, Climate, Curiosities, Natural History, Population, Government, Courts of Justice, Religion, Agriculture, Productions, Commerce, Revenues, &c. &c. of that valuable Colony. With a particular Account of its Surrender to the British Forces under Sir Home Popham and General Beresford. By SAMUEL HULL WILCOCKE, in one large Volume, 8vo. Price 12s 6d. in boards.

This Work is uniformly and elegantly printed on fine wove demy paper, and comprised in Twelve Numbers, which may be had by one or more at a time, price One Shilling each; each number containing forty-eight pages of letter-press; and forming one handsome volume in octavo, embellished with a correct map of the country, an accurate plan of the town, and various other plates on subjects of Natural History, &c. &c.

82. ELEMENTS of GEOGRAPHY AND OF NATURAL AND CIVIL HISTORY. Containing,

1. The Order of the Spheres.
2. The Economy of the Sublunary Works of Creation, inanimate and living.
3. Picturesque and general Sketches of the different Parts of the Earth; and the varied Appearances and Manners of its Inhabitants.
4. The Rise, Revolution, and Fall, of the principal Empires of the World.
5. Changes through different Ages in the Manners of Mankind.
6, 7, 8, 9. Description of the different Quarters of the World; Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. Their Divisions into Countries, Provinces, &c. Their Climates, Soils, Animals, Plants, Minerals, Mountains, Rivers, Lakes, Canals, Commerce, Manufactures, Curiosities, Schools, Learning, Literati, Religious Professions, Language, Government, History, &c.

BY JOHN WALKER.
Fourth Edition. Price 12s. bound.

83. The UNIVERSAL GAZETTEER; being a concise Description, alphabetically arranged, of the Nations, Kingdoms, States, Towns, Empires, Provinces, Cities, Oceans, Seas, Harbours, Rivers, Lakes, Canals, Mountains, Capes, &c. in the known World.

The Government, Manners, and Religion,

Digitized by Google

of the Inhabitants, with the Extent, Boundaries, and Natural Productions, Manufactures, and Curiosities of the DIFFERENT COUNTRIES, containing several Thousand Places not to be met with in any similar Gazetteer. Illustrated with Fourteen Maps, by JOHN WALKER. Third Edition, revised, considerably enlarged, and improved, by ARTHUR KERSHAW, 12s. bound, or with the Maps coloured, 15s. boards.

84. The MAPS and CHARTS separately, forming a Complete Atlas for the Use of Schools; in One Volume coloured, 9s. half-bound.

85. The NAVAL GAZETTEER; or, SEAMAN'S COMPLETE GUIDE. Containing a full and accurate Account, alphabetically arranged, of the several Coasts of all the Countries and Islands in the known World; shewing their Latitude, Longitude, Soundings, and Stations for Anchorage. With a particular Description of the several Bays, Capes, Channels, Coves, Creeks, Currents, Gulphs, Harbours, Havens, Lakes, Oceans, Races, Rivers, Roads, Rocks, Sands, Shoals, Sounds, Straits, Tides, Variation of the Compass, &c. Together with a particular relation of the shape and apperance at Sea of the several Headlands, Isthmuses, Peninsulas, Points, Promontories, and whatever is of use or importance to the Master, Pilot, Commander, or Seaman of any Ship or Vessel, in navigating the watery Element. Also comprehending ample Directions for sailing into or out of the different Ports, Straits, and Harbours of the Four Quarters of the World, and for avoiding dangers on the various and extended Coasts, in which near Sixteen Thousand distinct Names of Places, &c. are treated of and explained. By JOHN MALHAM, Author of Navigation made Easy and Familiar, and other Works on Naval Affairs. Illustrated with Seventeen Charts, including a Whole Sheet Chart of the World, on Mercator's Projection. The Second Edition, greatly improved, with the addition of near Four Thousand Articles. Two Volumes 8vo. 1l. 1s. boards.

86. The COPPER PLATE MAGAZINE; or, Cabinet of Picturesque Engravings; comprising the most interesting, sublime, and beautiful Views of Cities, Sea-Ports, Lakes, Palaces, Public Edifices, Country Seats, Antiquities, Gardens, &c. in Great Britain and Ireland. From original Paintings and Drawings, by the first Masters.

Each number of the above Work is embellished with two exquisite Prints; together with letter-press descriptions, the whole of which making 5 vols. in quarto, or 125 numbers, may be had at the option of the purchasers, by one or more at a time. 1s. each.

POETICAL AND DRAMATIC.

87. The POETICAL WORKS, Complete, of OLIVER GOLDSMITH, M.A. an improved edition; with an account of his Life and Literature. To which are prefixed, Poetical Tributes to his Memory, by Garrick, Woty, Pratt, &c. &c. small octavo, elegantly printed and hot-pressed, with ten highly finished Engravings on Wood, by Austin, in his best Manner, from Designs, by Mr. Craig, 6s. boards, or on fine royal paper, with Proof Impressions of the Engravings, 12s.

88. The ROBBERS: a Tragedy. Translated from the German of Frederick Schiller. By the Rev. W. RENDER, with an elegant frontispiece, price 3s. 6d.

89. DON CARLOS, a Tragedy. Second Edition, Translated from the German of Frederick Schiller, with an elegant Frontispiece, Price 5s. boards.

90. MARY STEWART, QUEEN OF SCOTS, a Tragedy, by F. SCHILLER, 8vo. 4s. 6d. or fine paper, 6s. boards.

*** The three tragedies of Schiller, complete in one large volume, 9s. boards.

91. COUNT BENYOWSKY; or, the Conspiracy of Kamtschatka, a Tragi-Comedy, in Five Acts, by Baron Kotzebue, from the German, by the Rev. W. RENDER, with an elegant Frontispiece, price 3s. 6d. sewed

92. COMIC SKETCHES, or, the Comedian his own Manager, written and selected for the Benefit of Actors, in England, Ireland, Scotland, and America. Inscribed to Performers in general. By CHARLES LEE LEWES, Comedian.

The materials for this Work, were originally collected for the East-Indies, but owing to some circumstances, which are now first made Public from Original Documents, they were never applied thus. Besides a deal of Facetiousness, and Sketches truly Comic, they contain a number of entirely new Anecdotes, relating to Lord Orrery, Garrick, Smith, Hogarth, Quick, Foote, Mossop, &c. &c. To theatrical amateurs and professional gentlemen, it may be strongly recommended, as containing a store from whence they may derive much utility and amusement.

A Life of LEE LEWES, together with a Portrait, is prefixed, and some Original Letters which passed between him and the British Government in India, on his arrival at Bengal in 1788. Price 4s. boards.

"This little volume contains a great deal of amusing matter, and may be properly characterized by the appellation of a Droll

Digitized by Google

Performance, such as might be expected from such an Odd Fish! as the Author. The satire is keen, almost always entertaining, and perfectly free from ill nature."

Literary Journal, June, 1804.

93. SHARPE's EDITION, Complete in nine beautiful Miniature volumes, 2s. each sewed, or 2s 6d. neatly half bound, red back and lettered. Of the Plays of William Shakspeare; accurately printed, and without the smallest abridgment, from the text of the late Mr. Steevens, and now offered to the patronage of the Public in a form combining an elegance, portability, and cheapness hitherto unattempted, Embellished with an elegant miniature of Shakspeare.

Though the editions lately published of the Plays of our immortal Dramatist have been numerous beyond all precedent, the proprietors of this edition consider any apology for adding to the number perfectly unnecessary. Its intention is obviously to facilitate and extend the knowledge of an author, of whom England has just reason to be proud; and whose

——works are such
As neither Man nor Muse can praise too much.

94. A SERIES of highly FINISHED ENGRAVINGS from Shakspeare's Seven Ages of Man.

By Mr. WILLIAM BROMLEY,

Who has already so ably distinguished himself in Macklin's Bible, Bowyer's History of England, and other Works of equal celebrity, from designs by Mr. Stothard, R. A. accompanied with descriptions historical, moral, and entertaining. By an eminent Literary Character.

N. B. This Work consists of Seven Plates, comprehending the Seven Ages; a beautiful Vignette characteristic of the subject; and the passage complete from Shakspeare. The whole eleven inches and a half by eight, and 28 pages of letter-press, price 1l. 10s.

For the accommodation of the curious, and the patrons of the Fine Arts, a few copies are taken off in colours, which will be found to equal drawings. Price 3l.

MISCELLANIES.

95. MARY DE CLIFFORD, a Story interspersed with many Poems.

By SAMUEL EGERTON BRYDGES, Esq.

The second edition, embellished with two elegant engravings, price 4s. boards.

"A production of unprecedented worth, written in the high spirit of ancestorial dignity, and with an enthusiasm scarcely mortal."

See the second Volume of the Lyre of Love.

96. ROUSSEAU's LETTERS of an ITALIAN NUNN and an ENGLISH GENTLEMAN; fifth edition, embellished with an elegant Frontispiece. Price 3s. 6d. boards.

"A slave to his own feelings, he portrays every thing with the greatest vivacity. On the subjects of Love, therefore, we are to expect many beautiful flights, and accordingly the whole of the present volume is enriched by them."

Literary Review.

97. The MISCELLANEOUS WORKS of TIM BOBBIN, Esq.; containing his View of the Lancashire Dialect: with large Additions and Improvements. Also his Poem of The Flying Dragon and The Man of Heaton; together with other Whimsical Amusements in Prose and Verse. To which is added, a Life of the Author, by RICHARD TOWNLEY, esq. Price 3s. 6d. bound.

98. The FRIEND of WOMEN: from the French of Bourdier de Villemert.

By ALEXANDER MORRICE.

This Work is designed to exalt the Female Character, and raise that lovely part of the creation to the rank they are born to, and to which their many virtues so justly entitle them. It treats on the rank of women in society; studies suitable to women; employment of women; pleasures and luxury of women; the character and temper of women; love and gallantry; marriage; education of children; domestic government; virtues of women: One volume, 8vo. 4s. boards.

99. ORIGINAL LETTERS of J. J. ROUSSEAU to M. DE MALSHERBES, M. D'ALEMBERT, Madame La M. LUXEMBOURG, &c., with a Fac-simile of Rousseau's Hand-writing, and an original Military Air of his Composition; also, Original Letters of Butta Fuoco and David Hume, Translated from the French. Elegantly printed on fine foolscap paper, with a Portrait of the Author, price 4s. 6d. boards.

100. LETTERS WRITTEN DURING A JOURNEY THROUGH FRANCE in the Year 1802, containing an Account of the State of its Morals, Literature, and Politics.

By HENRY REDHEAD YORKE, Esq.

Two volumes, 8vo. Price 16s. boards.

The following are a part of the Contents of this Work.—Arrival at Calais. Character of the citizens of Calais. General observations on the mode of travelling in France. Journey to Amiens, with an account of the present state of the country. Description of Amiens, and happy release from the Lion d'Or. Journey to Chantilly, and description of that place. Journey to St. Denys; description of that place and the Feudal Castle of Ecouen: arrival at Paris. A description of the Mode. Attendance at the Bureau of the Minister of

Digitized by Google

Police. General view of the State of France. Description of the Promenade of Longchamp, the Bois de Boulogne, and the Boulevards. The garden of the Thuilleries: foundation of the Republic; anecdote of Mademoiselle Theroüanne: Knights of the Polgnard; hall of the National Convention; trial of Lewis XVI.; attempt to save him. Garden of the Palais Royal; manners of the people. Excursion to Versailles. Account of an establishment at Chaillot, for the reception of aged persons of both sexes. Garden of plants: gallery of Natural History; philosophical lectures. The Arsenal; site of the Bastile; Fauxburgh St. Antoine; the Donjon de Vincennes; short account of the Ex-Director François de Neufchateau, the temple. Celebration of the establishment of General Bonaparte's Catholic Religion, and of the General Peace; procession to Notre Dame. Illuminations of Paris. Theatres. Opera Buffa. Coronation of Paesiello. Review of the Consular Guard. Extraordinary conversation with one of the heads of the Republic respecting Bonaparte. Visit to David. Account of his paintings. Visit M. Dénon; M. Huet; collection of drawings of the principal artists of France. Excursion to Rincy; amusements of the villagers on Sunday evening. The Pantheon and its Library; Halle au Bled; the Sorbonne; Observatories. Excursion to St. Cloud; Porcelain manufactory at Seve; a Duel. Establishments for Public Instruction. The Military School; Champ de Mars; the Manufactory of the Gobelins; Municipal Hall; Garde Mauble. The Conservatory of Arts and Machines. The National Institute. The Central Museum of the Arts: Gallery of the Louvre. The Gallery of Antiquities at the Central Museum of Arts. The Museum of French Monuments. The National Library. Humane Institutions; the Hospital of Invalids; Soup establishments; La Salpétrière; Hospital of Jesus; of Charity, of Piety, &c.; the Foundling Hospital. National Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, under the Direction of Abbé Sicard; the Savage of Aveyron; Economical Establishments; Progressive Annuity Fund; Society for the encouragement of National Industry. The Agricultural Society for the department of the Seinel; General View of the State of Agriculture in France. The Post Office; Halls of the Legislative Bodies; Courts of Justice: the Judgement of Solomon revived. Newspapers; Characters of those concerned in them. Philosophical, Literary, and other Periodical Publications. Thomas Paine; Joel Barlow: the Abbé Casti; Dr. Suedaeur. Helen Maria Williams; Madame Tallien; Kosciusko.

†††. It has long been our wish that some person, who had known France previous to the Revolution, would undertake to describe it in its present state, Mr. Yorke has fully gratified that wish, and with his fund of previous Knowledge, an acute and penetrating mind, an aptness of classical allusion, no small portion of humour, and very considerable talents, he could scarcely fail to produce a work, upon this subject, at once instructive, interesting, and amusing. These letters are written in easy, perspicuous, and flowing language, whether amusement or information be the object of the reader, they may be perused with advantage, for they contain a copious fund of both.

Vide Anti Jacobin Review.

101. The LAW of NATURE; OR, Catechism of a French Citizen; containing the second and concluding part of The Ruins; or, A Survey of the Revolution of Empires. By M. VOLNEY; one of the Deputies of the National Assembly of 1789, and Author of Travels into Syria and Egypt; &c. A new and beautiful edition, printed in a pocket size, with an elegant Portrait of the Author, engraved by Ridley, Price 2s. 6d. sewed, or handsomely bound and gilt, 4s.

The above elegant Work contains the following interesting Subjects:—

1. On the Law of Nature.—2. Characters of the Law of Nature.—3. The Principles of the Law of Nature, as they relate to Man.—4. Of the Basis of Morality; of Good; of Sin: of Crimes; of Vice and Virtue.—5. Of individual Virtue; of Knowledge.—6. Of Temperance.—7. Of Continence.—8. Of Courage and Activity.—9. Of Cleanliness.—10. Of Domestic Virtues.—11. Of the Social Virtues and of Justice.—12. Developement of the Social Virtues.

102. A TREATISE on the GAME of CRIBBAGE; shewing the Laws and Rules of the Game, as now played at St. James's, Bath, and Newmarket: with the best method of laying out your Cards, and exposing all the unfair arts practised by Professional Players, or such men as are generally known by the appellation of Black Legs, &c.—Composed by several Sporting Gentlemen of the first celebrity, and digested

By ANTHONY PASQUIN, Esq.

Second edition, price 2s. 6d.

103. The Twenty Third Edition of LEYBOURNE'S READY RECKONER; or, Trader's Sure Guide. Containing Tables ready cast up, adapted to the use of all who deal by Wholesale or Retail; exhibiting, at one view, the amount or value of any number or quantity of Goods or Merchandize, from one up to ten thousand, at the various prices, from one farthing to one pound, &c. &c. with a list of Mercantile Stamps, and various other useful and interesting Tables, 2s. bd

Digitized by Google

104. NEW PICTURE of PARIS, from the French of M. MERCIER. 2 vols. 8vo. price 16s. in boards. This Work will be found to contain not only a lively Description of the French Metropolis, but an accurate delineation of the Manners of the Inhabitants, the Public amusements, and every thing worthy the attention of Foreigners. It also abounds with curious interesting, and original Anecdotes of the French Revolution; and, perhaps, gives a better Picture of those wonderful Transactions than any publication extant.

105. PARIS DELINEATED: including a Description of the principal Edifices and Curiosities of that Metropolis; from the French of MERCIER. 2 vols. 8vo. price 13s. in boards, embellished with an accurate Plan of Paris.

106. A JOURNAL of OCCURRENCES at the TEMPLE, during the Confinement of Louis XVI. King of France.
By M. CLERY, the king's valet de chambre. Translated by R. C. Dallas, Esq. Price 6s. sewed. The same on fine paper, 10s. 6d. in French, 6s. or 10s. 6d. fine paper.

107. An HISTORICAL SKETCH of the FRENCH REVOLUTION, from its Commencement to the Establishment of the Republican Constitution; with a Transcript and Examination of that Constitution. As also, Philosophical Remarks on the predisposing causes of this wonderful change in the political picture of Europe, and an explanation of the chief events which accompanied it in its progress. By S. PERRY: who, in consequence of the decree of the national convention of France, was, with the other Englishmen in Paris, imprisoned in the Madolonettes, Ecossais, and Luxembourg. 2 vols. 8vo, price 16s. boards.

108. An INTERESTING NARRATIVE of the TRAVELS of JAMES BRUCE, Esq. into ABYSSINIA, to discover the Source of the Nile. Abridged from the Original Work. By SAMUEL SHAW, Esq. Fourth Edition, with copper plates.
Price 4s. boards.

*** Notwithstanding the utility and pleasure that may be derived from Mr. Bruce's Travels, yet that work, occupying five large volumes in quarto, and being sold for five guineas, but few individuals can afford to purchase it. In order, therefore, that the generality of readers might not be debarred from the perusal of a work fraught with so much entertaining and interesting information, this narrative is extracted from those celebrated travels; and on a fair and candid perusal it will appear Mr. Shaw has brought into the compass of a single volume, every thing worthy the reader's attention.

109. A TOUR through SICILY and MALTA, in a Series of Letters to William Beckford, Esq. From P. BRYDONE. F. R. S. One neat volume 12mo. 4s. 6d. boards.

110. MANUAL of LIBERTY; or, Testimonies in Behalf of the Rights of Mankind, selected from the best Authorities in Prose and Verse, methodically arranged.
8vo. price 6s. boards.

111. DODSLEY's ORIGINAL CELLAR-BOOK: or, the Butler's Assistant, in keeping a regular Account of his Liquors. Published annually. With Directions for Brewing, and useful information respecting the Management of Malt Liquors, &c. &c. in the Cellar. Price 1s. 6d. sewed.

112. A TREATISE on BREWING: wherein is exhibited the whole process of the art and mistery of brewing the various sort of Malt Liquor; with practical examples upon each Species. Together with the manner of using the Thermometer and Saccharometer: elucidated by examples, and rendered easy to any Capacity, in brewing London Porter, Brown Stout, Reading Beer, Amber, Hock, London Ale, Windsor ditto, Welch ditto, Wirtemberg ditto, Scurvygrass ditto, Table Beer, and Shipping ditto.

Also general Instructions for the making of Malt; with Tables of the Net Duties of Excise on Strong and Table Beer, payable by Common Brewers in Town and Country. By ALEXANDER MORRIS, Common Brewer. 10s 6d. boards.

In this Work the just Proportion of the various quantities of Malt, Hops, and other Ingredients necessary for brewing the above species of Malt Liquor is given, as well as every other information that can possibly be requisite for the young Common Brewer, or the private Family, in Town or Country: and as it is that kind of knowledge which none but the experienced Common Brewer can communicate, the Author flatters himself that this Treatise will be found, for practice, superior to any other hitherto published.

113. LAVATER's PHYSIOGNOMY, and PHYSIOGNOMONICAL RULES; Essays on Physiognomy, for the promotion of the knowledge and the love of Mankind. Translated from the German of the Rev. JOHN CASPAR LAVATER,
by THOMAS HOLCROFT, Esq.
A new edition, with Additions, corrected and improved, by W. Beaumont, Esq. in 4 large volumes 8vo. 4l 4s. boards.

To this Edition is added a Translation of

Digitized by Google

a valuable posthumous Physiognomonical Work, by Mr. LAVATER, lately published at Zurich, by Mr. G. Gessner, Son-in-law to the Author, entitled One Hundred Physiognomonical Rules, elucidated by fifty-eight additional Engravings, together with a Life of Lavater.

The Hundred Physiognomonical Rules of Mr. Lavater, lately published in Germany, and now first translated, and annexed to this edition, form of themselves a work truly curious, and highly valuable to all who would wish to study Physiognomy as a Science. They were not intended for publication by the Author, during his life-time, and only entrusted to a few select friends, under the strictest inhibition from making them public. They appear to have been considered by Lavater as containing the most important and profound secrets of his Art. Their authenticity is unquestionable, both from the testimony of the Editor of the posthumous Works of Lavater, Mr. George Gessner, his Son-in-law, and the internal marks they bear of the Style and Spirit of his Writings.

114. A DEFENCE of BARTHOLOMEW LAS-CASAS, Bishop of Chiapa, by H. GREGOIRE, ex Bishop of Blois, Senator of France, and Member of the National Institute, to which are added, The RUINS of PORT ROYAL, in 1801, by the same Author. Translated from the French, by HENRY REDHEAD YORKE, Esq. with a short sketch of his writings, &c. by the Translator, price 2s.

115 The fourteen following books are all correct and uniformly printed in a neat 24mo. size adapted for the pocket. The whole embellished with elegant Frontispieces, and may be had, elegantly bound, at 1s 6d. each, more than the price specified to each article; together with the lives of the respective authors:

	s.	d.
The Poetical Work of Oliver Goldsmith	0	6
Thomas Gray	0	8
William Shenstone	2	0
Alexander Pope	2	0
Young's Night Thoughts, with a Paraphrase on Part of the Book of Job	2	6
Milton's Paradise Lost	2	6
Thomson's Seasons	1	0
Somerville's Chase, and other Poems	0	6
Falconer's Shipwreck	0	8
Gleanings from the Works of Laurence Sterne	2	0
Lord Chesterfield's Advice to his Son	1	0
The Wreath—Containing The Minstrel; The Grave; Essay on the Death of Lady Coventry; Monody to the Memory of a Young Lady; Ode to Melancholy; Death, Distress, the Hermit, &c. with the Life of Dr. Beattie	1	0
Goldsmith's Essays	1	0
The Vicar of Wakefield	1	6

116. The LABORATORY; or, School of Arts. Containing a large Collection of Valuable Secrets, Experiments, and Manual Operations of the Arts and Manufactures, highly useful to Gilders, Jewellers, Enamellers, Goldsmiths, Dyers, Cutlers, Pewterers, Joiners, Japanners, Bookbinders, Plaisterers, Artists, and to the Workers in Metals in general, and in Plaster of Paris, Wood, Ivory, Bone, Horn, and other Materials.

Compiled originally by G. Smith, (Sixth Edition) with a great number of additional Receipts, Corrections, and Amendments, and a complete Treatise of Fire-Works, and the art of Short-Hand Writing. The whole completely illustrated by at least Forty Engravings, forming two handsome Volumes in Octavo, 1*l.* 1s. boards.

117. THE WAY TO HEALTH; a Selection of Maxims for the Preservation of Health, extracted from the Villager's Friend; and printed on a single sheet, for the Cottager's Fire-side. Embellished with an emblematical Print. Price 6d.

118. DANGEROUS SPORTS, a Tale, addressed to Children, warning them against wanton, careless, or mischievous Exposure to Situations, from which alarming Injuries so often proceed.

By JAMES PARKINSON, Hoxton. Embellished with a Frontispiece, and eleven Wood Cuts Price 2s. neatly half-bound.

"Who knows but one of my stories may one day save the life of some child!" *Old Milton.*

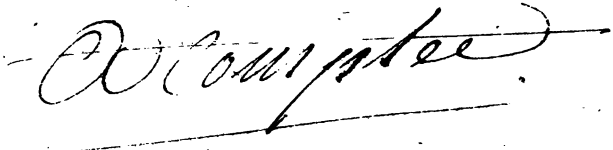
119. The VILLAGER'S FRIEND and PHYSICIAN; or, A Familiar Address on the Preservation of Health, and the Removal of Disease on its First Appearance. Supposed to be delivered by a Village Apothecary. By JAMES PARKINSON, Hoxton. With Cursory Observations on the Treatment of Children, on Sobriety, Industry, &c. intended for the Promotion of Domestic Happiness. Second Edition, with a Frontispiece. Price 1s.

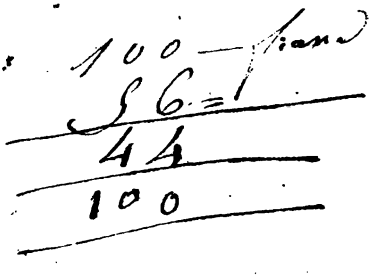
"We cannot help expressing our opinion, that the excellent society for bettering the condition of the poor, could not employ a small portion of their fund in a manner more conducive to that purpose, than by encouraging and facilitating the circulation of this book among them." *British Critic.*

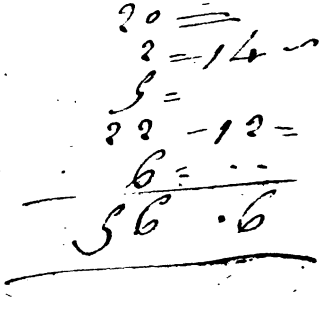
T. Gillet, Printer, Wild-court.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google







Digitized by Google

v 1555

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google